



HISTORICAL DICTIONARY OF
IAN FLEMING'S
WORLD OF
INTELLIGENCE

FACT AND FICTION

NIGEL WEST

Historical Dictionary of Ian Fleming's World of Intelligence

Fact and Fiction

Nigel West

*Historical Dictionaries of Intelligence
and Counterintelligence, No. 12*



The Scarecrow Press, Inc.
Lanham • Toronto • Plymouth, UK
2009

Published by Scarecrow Press, Inc.

A wholly owned subsidiary of The Rowman & Littlefield Publishing Group, Inc.
4501 Forbes Boulevard, Suite 200, Lanham, Maryland 20706
<http://www.scarecrowpress.com>

Estover Road, Plymouth PL6 7PY, United Kingdom

Copyright © 2009 by Nigel West

All rights reserved. No part of this book may be reproduced in any form or by any electronic or mechanical means, including information storage and retrieval systems, without written permission from the publisher, except by a reviewer who may quote passages in a review.

British Library Cataloguing in Publication Information Available

Library of Congress Cataloging-in-Publication Data

West, Nigel.

Historical dictionary of Ian Fleming's world of intelligence : fact and fiction / Nigel West.

p. cm. — (Historical dictionaries of intelligence and counterintelligence ; no. 12)

Includes bibliographical references and index.

ISBN 978-0-8108-6190-9 (cloth : alk. paper) — ISBN 978-0-8108-6321-7 (ebook)

1. Fleming, Ian, 1908–1964—Characters—James Bond—Dictionaries. 2. Fleming, Ian, 1908–1964—Characters—James Bond—Bibliography. 3. Bond, James (Fictitious character)—Dictionaries. 4. Bond, James (Fictitious character)—Bibliography. 5. Espionage—History—20th century—Dictionaries. 6. Spies—Biography—Dictionaries. I. Title.
PR6056.L4Z89 2009

823'.914—dc22

2009011491



The paper used in this publication meets the minimum requirements of American National Standard for Information Sciences—Permanence of Paper for Printed Library Materials, ANSI/NISO Z39.48-1992.

Printed in the United States of America

My plots are fantastic, while often being based on truth.

—Ian Fleming

Contents

Editor's Foreword (Jon Woronoff)	ix
Acknowledgments	xi
Acronyms and Abbreviations	xiii
Chronology	xvii
Introduction	xxi
THE DICTIONARY	1
Bibliography	235
Index	251
About the Author	271

This page intentionally left blank.

This page intentionally left blank.

Editor's Foreword

Although James Bond was not “real,” that fact sometimes escapes me when I’m immersed in one of his gripping stories. Fiction though it is, the details have been so well researched and described by the author that they lend an uncanny aura of veracity to even the most outlandish plots. And it is these bits of “reality” that make 007 so different from most of his counterparts. They also form the core of this historical dictionary, which deals with the real world of espionage more than the imaginary world of fiction, let alone the admittedly more sexy and glamorous but infinitely less substantial world of the cinema. Unlike James Bond, Ian Fleming did indeed exist, even if his own career sometimes took twists and turns not unlike those of his fictional hero. Moreover, some of his friends and acquaintances had the odd habit of turning up in his books. So understanding Ian Fleming is integral to better understanding James Bond.

This *Historical Dictionary of Ian Fleming's World of Intelligence: Fact and Fiction* includes a dictionary section with numerous entries on actual cases of espionage and real-life spies, to say nothing of the related agencies: MI5, SIS, CIA, KGB, and others. It also describes Ian Fleming, his family and friends, his employers and colleagues, and some other notable characters in his life and stories. It does not, however, discuss movie adaptations and improbable gadgets that were never mentioned in his written material. My intention is to demonstrate how the Bond novels relate to the real world of espionage. A list of acronyms is an essential tool in reading this or any book on the secret services, and an introduction places Bond and Fleming in the broader context of their times. A bibliography directs readers toward other sources of information, whether in the Bond books and films or in the constantly expanding list of derivative and explanatory works.

Few people know the character of James Bond and the writer Ian Fleming, as well as the world of espionage in which one lived and on which the other wrote, more intimately than does Nigel West. Like Fleming, he has produced (and is still producing) an impressive number of books on intelligence and security issues but, unlike Fleming's, they are works of fact rather than fiction. Some have appeared in the Historical Dictionaries of Intelligence and Counterintelligence series, including the *Historical Dictionary of British Intelligence* (2005), *Historical Dictionary of International Intelligence* (2006), *Historical Dictionary of Cold War Counterintelligence* (2007), *Historical Dictionary of World War II Intelligence* (2008), and *Historical Dictionary of Sexspionage* (2009). Not surprisingly, West was voted the "experts' expert" by a panel of spy writers in 1989, and in 2003 he was given the first Lifetime Literature Achievement Award by the U.S. Association of Former Intelligence Officers. *Historical Dictionary of Ian Fleming's World of Intelligence: Fact and Fiction* is somewhat different from his other books, but it will certainly be appreciated by the huge number of 007 fans who have been waiting a long time for a serious study of an almost-too-real hero who certainly merits it.

Jon Woronoff
Series Editor

Acknowledgments

I owe a debt of gratitude to the Churchill Archive at Churchill College, Cambridge; to Fleming's biographers Andrew Lycett and Richard Deacon; and to the University of Indiana, the National Maritime Museum, Greenwich, and the Imperial War Museum, Lambeth.

**Historical Dictionaries of Intelligence
and Counterintelligence
Jon Woronoff, Series Editor**

1. *British Intelligence*, by Nigel West, 2005.
2. *United States Intelligence*, by Michael A. Turner, 2006.
3. *Israeli Intelligence*, by Ephraim Kahana, 2006.
4. *International Intelligence*, by Nigel West, 2006.
5. *Russian and Soviet Intelligence*, by Robert W. Pringle, 2006.
6. *Cold War Counterintelligence*, by Nigel West, 2007.
7. *World War II Intelligence*, by Nigel West, 2008.
8. *Sexspionage*, by Nigel West, 2009.
9. *Air Intelligence*, by Glenmore S. Trenear-Harvey, 2009.
10. *Middle Eastern Intelligence*, by Ephraim Kahana and Muhammad Suwaed, 2009.
11. *German Intelligence*, by Jefferson Adams, 2009.
12. *Ian Fleming's World of Intelligence: Fact and Fiction*, by Nigel West, 2009.

Acronyms and Abbreviations

ACC	assistant commissioner (crime)
AFB	air force base
AFSA	Armed Forces Security Agency
AGI	Auxiliary General Intelligence
ASIO	Australian Security Intelligence Organisation
ASIS	Australian Secret Intelligence Service
BBC	British Broadcasting Corporation
BSC	British Security Coordination
BUPO	Bundespolizei (Swiss)
C	chief of the Secret Intelligence Service
Cheka	Chrezvychainaya Komissayapo Borbe e Kontrevolutislei i Sabotazhem (Extraordinary Commission to Combat Counterrevolution and Sabotage)
CIA	Central Intelligence Agency
CID	Criminal Investigation Department
CIFE	Combined Intelligence Far East
CPGB	Communist Party of Great Britain
CPUSA	Communist Party of the United States of America
DCI	director of central intelligence
DGI	Dirección General de Inteligencia (Cuban intelligence service)
DGII	Dirección General de Información e Inteligencia (Chilean secret police)
DNI	director of naval intelligence
DSO	defence security officer
DST	Diréction de la Surveillance du Territoire
DWS	Diplomatic Wireless Service
EOKA	National Organization of Cypriot Combatants
FBI	Federal Bureau of Investigation
FCC	Federal Communications Commission

G-2	Cuban Intelligence Service
GC&CS	Government Code and Cipher School
GCHQ	Government Communications Headquarters
GHQ	General Headquarters
GPU	Gosudarstvennoe Politicheskoe Upravleniye (State Political Directorate)
GRU	Glavnoe Razvedvitelnoe Upravleniye (Soviet Military Intelligence Service)
ICBM	intercontinental ballistic missile
IRA	Irish Republican Army
IRD	Information Research Department
ISLD	Inter-Services Liaison Department
KG	Kampfgeschwader
KGB	Komitet Gosudarstvjennoj Biezopasnosti (Soviet Intelligence Service)
KO	Kriegsorganization
KPD	Kommunist Partei Deutschland (German Communist Party)
MAS	Mezzi d'Assalto
MGB	Ministerstvo Gosudarstvennoi Bezopasnosti (Soviet Ministry of State Security)
MI5	British Security Service
MI6	British Secret Intelligence Service
MI9	British Escape and Evasion Service
MI(R)	Military Intelligence (Research)
MoI	Ministry of Information
MP	Member of Parliament
MVD	Ministerstvo Vnutrennikh Del (Soviet Ministry of the Interior)
MWD	mistaken acronym for the Soviet Intelligence Service
NASA	National Aeronautics and Space Administration
NATO	North Atlantic Treaty Organization
NID	Naval Intelligence Division
NKGB	Narodny Kommissariat Gosudarstvennoy Bezopasnosti (People's Commissariat for State Security)
NKVD	Narodny Kommissariat Vnutrennikh Del (People's Commissariat for Internal Affairs)
NSA	National Security Agency
NSC	National Security Council

NTS	Union of Ukrainian Nationalists
OAS	Organisation Armée Secrète
OGPU	Obedinennoe Gosudarstvennoe Politicheskoe Upravlenie (United State Political Directorate)
OIC	Operational Intelligence Centre
ONI	Office of Naval Intelligence
OSS	Office of Strategic Services
PCO	passport control officer
PIDE	Polícia Internacional e de Defesa do Estado (Portuguese Secret Police)
POUM	Partido Obrero de Unificación Marxista (Workers' Party of Marxist Unity)
POW	prisoner of war
PWE	Political Warfare Executive
RAF	Royal Air Force
RCMP	Royal Canadian Mounted Police
RID	Radio Intelligence Division
RNR	Royal Naval Reserve
RNVR	Royal Naval Volunteer Reserve
RSHA	Reichssicherheitshauptamt (Reich Security Agency)
RUMID	Soviet Ministry of Foreign Affairs Intelligence Branch
SA	Sturmabteilung
SAM	surface-to-air missile
SAS	Special Air Service Regiment
SCD	Second Chief Directorate
SD	Sicherheitsdienst
SDECE	Service de Documentation et de Contre-Espionage Exté- rieur
SOE	Special Operations Executive
SHAPE	Supreme Headquarters, Allied Powers Europe
SIME	Security Intelligence Middle East
SIS	Secret Intelligence Service
SLO	security liaison officer
Smersh	Smert Spionen
TSD	Technical Services Division
USAF	United States Air Force
WRNS	Women's Royal Naval Service

Chronology

- 1908** Ian Fleming born on May 28 in Green Street, Mayfair.
- 1914** Ivar Bryce and Ian Fleming become friends while on holiday at Bude in Cornwall.
- 1915** Ian Fleming attends Durnford School in Dorset.
- 1917** Valentine Fleming killed in France.
- 1920** Sapper introduces Bulldog Drummond.
- 1921** Ian Fleming starts at Eton.
- 1924** Peter and Ian Fleming stay with Ernan Forbes Dennis at the Tannerhof in Kitzbühel.
- 1925** Ian Fleming wins Eton's Victor Ludorum for the first of two years running.
- 1926** Ian Fleming is an officer cadet at Sandhurst. He sends a fan letter to the poet William Plomer.
- 1927** Ian Fleming leaves Sandhurst early and goes to Kitzbühel.
- 1928** Willie Somerset Maugham publishes *Ashenden*.
- 1929** Carl Jung gives lecture later translated by Ian Fleming.
- 1930** Peter Fleming joins the Grenadier Guards as a reservist. Ian attends the University of Geneva and meets Monique Panchaud.
- 1931** Ian Fleming is engaged, comes 25th out of 62 in the Foreign Office exam, and then joins Reuters.
- 1932** Compton Mackenzie prosecuted over *Greek Memories*. Ian Fleming covers the Alpine motor trials for Reuters.

1933 Ian Fleming covers the Vickers espionage prosecution in Moscow for Reuters, then joins the bankers Cull & Co. Peter Fleming publishes *Brazilian Adventure*. Robert Fleming dies.

1934 Agatha Christie introduces James Bond in *The Listerdale Mystery*. John Dickson Carr writes about Sir Henry Merrivale, the Secret Service chief known as “HM.”

1935 Ian Fleming meets Muriel Wright while skiing in Kitzbühel and meets Ann Charteris in Le Touquet. He joins the stockbrokers Rowe & Pitman. Peter Fleming marries Celia Johnson.

1936 James Bond publishes *Birds of the West Indies*.

1937 Ian Fleming moves into Tom Mosley’s flat at 22B Ebury Street. He writes his first short story, “A Poor Man Escapes.”

1938 Ivar Bryce moves to the United States. Ian Fleming visits New York for the first time.

1939 Ian Fleming visits Moscow for *The Times*. He meets Ann O’Neill and in September joins the Naval Intelligence Division.

1940 Peter Fleming is in action in Norway. Ian Fleming is evacuated from Bordeaux. Michael Fleming dies a prisoner of war in Germany.

1941 Ian Fleming goes to Tangier via Madrid and Gibraltar in February as a courier. He accompanies the DNI to Washington, D.C., in June and returns via Lisbon where he keeps Dusan “Dusko” Popov under surveillance.

1942 Ian Fleming watches the Dieppe raid from HMS *Fernie*. He attends an Anglo-American naval intelligence conference in Jamaica. Admiral John Godfrey is replaced by Edmund Rushbrooke.

1943 Ian Fleming attends the TRIDENT conference in Washington, D.C., in May, the QUADRANT conference in Quebec in August, and the SEXTANT conference in Cairo in November.

1944 Muriel Wright killed in an air raid. Ian Fleming visits newly liberated Paris and flies around the world. Shane O’Neill is killed in action.

1945 Ian Fleming recovers the Kriegsmarine archive from Schloss Tambach in Bavaria. He joins Kemsley Newspapers as foreign manager. Defection of Igor Gouzenko.

1946 Publication of Phyllis Bottome's *The Lifeline*. Ian Fleming buys a property at Oracabessa in Jamaica for £2,000 and renames it Goldeneye. Grigori Tokaev defects.

1947 Loelia Ponsonby divorces the duke of Westminster. GRU illegal Allan Foote defects in Berlin. Smersh captain Boris Bakhlanov defects in Vienna.

1948 Information Research Department established at the Foreign Office. Ian and Ann Rothermere's daughter Mary is stillborn.

1949 Publication of Alexander Foote's *Handbook for Spies*.

1950 U.S. Navy captain Eugene Karpe falls from the Arlburg Orient Express. Klaus Fuchs is convicted.

1951 Ian Fleming loses his Royal Navy Reserve commission. Burgess and Maclean defect. Fleming takes over Noël Coward's lease on White Cliffs in Kent.

1952 Ian Fleming marries Ann Rothermere. Their son Caspar is born. Stewart Menzies retires as chief of the Secret Intelligence Service.

1953 Ian Fleming travels by train from New York to St. Petersburg, Florida. Publication of *Casino Royale*. Ian and Ann move into 16 Victoria Square. He goes scuba diving with Jacques Cousteau in Jamaica and caving in the Pyrenees.

1954 Defections of Yuri Rastvorov, Piotr Deriabin, Nikolai Khokhlov, and Vladimir and Evdokia Petrov. Publication of *Live and Let Die*.

1955 Publication of *Moonraker*. Release of the Burgess and Maclean White Paper. Kim Philby cleared by the foreign secretary. Mandel Goldfinger's network closed down. Ian Fleming undergoes treatment at Enton Hall. He attends an Interpol conference in Istanbul with Ronald Howe.

1956 Ian Fleming visits Iguana with Ivar Bryce. Publication of *Diamonds Are Forever*. Buster Crabb disappears in Portsmouth. Suez crisis. Anthony Eden is lent Goldeneye.

1957 Ian meets John Collard in Tangier. Publication of *From Russia with Love*. Phyllis Bottome releases her autobiography, *The Goal*. Ian and Ann move into the Old Palace at Beke.

1958 Publication of *Dr. No*, adapted from an unsuccessful television treatment. Ian Fleming visits the Seychelles on a fruitless hunt for pirate treasure.

1959 Ian Fleming flies to Hong Kong, Tokyo, Honolulu, Los Angeles, Las Vegas, and New York to research *Thrilling Cities*. Publication of *Goldfinger*. Ian leaves *The Sunday Times* board when Lord Kemsley sells the newspaper to Roy Thomson. Ian and Ann Fleming buy Sevenhampton Place in Wiltshire.

1960 Publication of *For Your Eyes Only*. Ian Fleming dines with John F. Kennedy in Georgetown. He interviews “Lucky” Luciano in Naples. Three Central Intelligence Agency (CIA) technicians arrested in Cuba. Ian stays with Nicholas Elliott in Beirut. He drives from Hamburg to Berlin, Vienna, and Monte Carlo to complete *Thrilling Cities*.

1961 Publication of *Thunderball*. George Blake imprisoned. John F. Kennedy includes *From Russia with Love* on a list of his summer reading. Ian Fleming suffers a major heart attack and spends a month in the London Clinic, where he writes *Chitty Chitty Bang Bang* for his son Caspar.

1962 Publication of *The Spy Who Loved Me*. The first Bond movie, *Dr. No*, is released in London in October. Cuban missile crisis.

1963 Kim Philby defects to Moscow from Beirut. Publication of *On Her Majesty's Secret Service* and *Thrilling Cities*. Three CIA technicians exchanged for a Cuban G-2 gunman. Death of Guy Burgess in Moscow. The second Bond movie, *From Russia with Love*, is released in October.

1964 Publication of *You Only Live Twice*. Eve Fleming dies in July and Ian dies of a heart attack in August in Canterbury Hospital on Caspar's 12th birthday, leaving *The Man with the Golden Gun* unfinished. The *Goldfinger* movie is released in September.

Introduction

Twelve novels and nine short stories define one of the most extraordinary fictional characters of all time, creating the basis for the most successful movie series in cinematographic history, watched by more than half the world's population. Thus the single person probably more responsible than any other for glamorizing the murky world of espionage is Ian Fleming, who himself lived a remarkable double life of spy and writer. Everyone has an opinion on why 007 became so successful, but one possible explanation is the stories' ingenious formula of fact, fiction, and sheer fantasy. Certainly the author drew on friends and places he knew well to provide the backdrop for his drama, but what proportion of his output is authentic and what comes directly from his imagination? When discussing *Casino Royale*, Fleming would claim that "there are three strong incidents in the book which carry it along and they are all based on fact. I extracted them from my wartime memories of the Naval Intelligence Division of the Admiralty, dolled them up, attached a hero, a villain and a heroine, and there was the book."

Over the years there has been plenty of speculation about who Ian Fleming used as a model for James Bond—assuming the character was not based on himself or his brother Peter, the *Times* journalist and travel writer who joined Special Operations Executive in 1940 to advise on guerrilla tactics. Another suggestion is Sir Fitzroy Maclean, whose wartime adventures with Tito in Yugoslavia were to be recorded in his memoirs *Eastern Approaches*. He was a young diplomat in Moscow when Peter introduced him to his younger brother. And what about officers of the Secret Intelligence Service (SIS) with whom Fleming became acquainted during World War II, such as Commander Wilfred "Biffy" Dunderdale RNVR, for 14 years the SIS head of station in Paris, a legendary figure who had liaised in London with the Free French and the Poles?

The Yugoslav double agent Dusko Popov has also been mentioned as a candidate for Bond, primarily because of his renown as a wartime playboy and his adventures in neutral Lisbon and at the Estoril casino, where he gambled against Axis agents and diplomats in scenes reminiscent of *Casino Royale* and *Goldfinger*. Bond, of course, often adopted the cover of a millionaire, from Jamaica or the United States, to rent houses and cars. Popov would remark how lucky he was that his cover was such a comfortable one. Hugely attractive to women, multilingual, and trusted equally by the British and the Nazis, his colorful exploits were more than enough to inspire Fleming. Code-named first BOVRIL and then TRICYCLE by MI5, and SCOOT by SIS, Popov definitely worked with Fleming, albeit briefly, as he recalled in his autobiography, *SpyCounterSpy*:

I'm told that Fleming said he based his character James Bond to some degree on me and my experiences. As for me, I rather doubt that a Bond in the flesh would have survived more than forty-eight hours as an espionage agent. Fleming and I did rub shoulders in Lisbon, and a few weeks before I took the clipper for the States he did follow me about.

Popov's encounter with Fleming took place in late July 1941 and involved the transfer of \$80,000 from the Abwehr to another MI5 double agent, TATE, in London, who had run low on funds. MI5 was anxious to find a way of replenishing TATE's flagging finances because if he continued to operate without any money suspicions would be raised in Berlin. Code-named Operation MIDAS, the ingenious scheme was intended to give TATE a cash supply, with the theatrical agent Eric Glass supposedly agreeing to supply sterling in London in return for a similar deposit in New York. Popov had told the Abwehr that Glass, an Austrian Jew, feared the Nazis would win the war and wanted to illegally export his savings to the United States. In fact Glass himself knew nothing of the plan, but MI5 pretended TATE had received the money, leaving the Abwehr in Lisbon to employ Popov to pay a similar amount into what was purported to be Glass's bank account in New York. Popov was handed the bundle of notes by his German contact one evening, too late to pass it over as arranged to his SIS handler, so instead he carried it to dinner. Then, as Fleming watched, Popov brandished it at the baccarat table in the Estoril Casino while calling the bluff of a wealthy Lithuanian player who, when passed the bank, invariably called for a no-limit

game. Infuriated at the Lithuanian's arrogance, Popov suggested a bet of \$40,000, causing his rival to withdraw and Fleming to gasp.

Even for the Estoril Casino in the fever of war, it was a lot of money. The chatter stopped. Somehow the wager communicated itself to the other tables in the room, and all became silent. I glanced at Fleming. His face turned bile green.

If this episode really happened, it probably occurred when Fleming was en route to London via Bermuda, having crossed the Atlantic on May 25, 1941, with the director of naval intelligence, Admiral John Godfrey, and when Popov was in Portugal awaiting his flight to the United States, having arrived on June 26. Fleming passed through Lisbon in late July, and Popov did not depart until August 10, leaving plenty of time for the two to have met in the way the double agent described, and to have acted out the scene that might well have inspired the plot for *Casino Royale*. Alas, today the old Estoril Casino with its splendid fin de siècle façade is an abandoned ruin overlooking the railway station, having been replaced by a much larger, modern structure in 1976. Popov and Fleming would have been dismayed at the sacrilege, but at least the Palacio Hotel continues to be the best. During the war, several crowned heads of European countries took shelter there from Nazi occupation in magnificent suites. The modern traveler can enjoy much the same views and eat at the many seafood restaurants in the neighboring fishing village of Cascais. The last of the monarchs have disappeared into exile, but Bond would have approved of Lisbon's transition into a vibrant, exciting city that, despite modernization, has retained so many of its links with the past. Indeed, even the headquarters of President António Salazar's notorious secret police, the Polícia Internacional e de Defesa do Estado, remains unchanged, almost exactly as it was when Fleming and Popov were dodging Nazi agents in 1941.

Popov was but one of several possible candidates for Bond, another being Conrad O'Brien-Ffrench, a dashing figure who undertook clandestine missions abroad for SIS when he was not skiing in the Austrian Alps with the two Fleming brothers. He reported directly to two senior SIS officers, Claude Dansey and Stewart Menzies, and ran dozens of well-connected agents, among them Baron Rudolfo von Gerlach, to whom he introduced Ian:

Ian and I had, on occasion, discussed the subject of international politics. He was, after all, a member of Reuter's [*sic*] news agency and kept abreast of the general trend; the Berlin axis was becoming an ever-increasing threat to the peace of Europe. But I had direct and indirect connections with the upper brackets of the governing classes in Europe, many of whom were contacts of Rudolfo's. These sources of information were vastly superior to those of any of the news agencies of the time. Certain items of public interest in my dispatches would, in due course, be released by London and so find their way into the press and broadcasting systems.

O'Brien-ffrench's hair-raising wartime adventures were certainly known to Fleming, not least because his scheme to block the River Danube and deny Germany access to the Romanian oilfields ended in utter fiasco with a major diplomatic incident and the arrest of several participants. O'Brien-ffrench fled by boat to the Black Sea in the nick of time, making an escape that could easily have come from the pages of any 007 story.

There are numerous other possible models for Bond, and there can be no doubt that Fleming drew on many of his own experiences. He certainly had plenty of contact with "the racket," as SIS was then known affectionately, both during the war and earlier. The many clues are to be found in his thrillers, with "M" being so close to the real "C," even down to his trusted secretary Miss Money Penny, whose surname sounds so like that of C's real secretary, Kathleen Pettigrew. Fleming's SIS connections dated back to his first assignment for Reuters, when he traveled to Moscow by train in April 1933 to cover the famous Metropolitan-Vickers trial in which a British engineer, Allan Monkhouse, and six other Britons were accused of sabotage and espionage. Metro-Vickers had secured a contract to design and build a power grid across Russia to assist in Joseph Stalin's economic plan to industrialize the country, but the group of British engineers were suspected of having links to British intelligence and of having engaged in sabotage.

Monkhouse, who had served as an intelligence officer on the Archangel Expedition in World War I, was convicted of bribery and deported, an event reported to London faster by Fleming than by his other rivals, representing his first newspaper scoop. SIS was particularly concerned about the prosecution because Monkhouse was indeed a valued SIS source, and the organization had set great store on what was termed

“natural cover,” or utilizing people who had a genuine reason for visiting the Soviet Union. The Metro-Vickers arrests were not just an embarrassing disincentive for others to cooperate with SIS, but the whole episode was likely to inhibit their employers from participating in what was presented as a patriotic and relatively risk-free activity. Much depended upon what evidence of espionage emerged during the trial, so SIS sponsored Fleming’s visit to Moscow to monitor developments on its behalf.

Fleming was to become one of the best-known journalists of his generation, mainly through his authorship of the Bond thrillers, which allowed him to leave *The Sunday Times*, where he was first foreign manager after the war, and then on the editorial board until 1959. For much of this period Fleming was also working for SIS, as he himself acknowledged when, in the summer of 1951, he finally gave up his commission in the Royal Naval Reserve on the grounds that he was unable to spare two weeks for the mandatory annual training. Fleming made an unsuccessful plea for a special exemption from the irksome requirement, reminding Vladimir Wolfson, the Russian-born Naval Intelligence Division (NID) officer who had been based in Turkey during the war, that

as foreign manager of *The Sunday Times* and Kemsley Newspapers, I am engaged throughout the year in running a worldwide intelligence organisation and there could be no better training for the duties I would have to carry out for the DNI in the event of war. I also carry out a number of tasks on behalf of a department of the Foreign Office and this department would, I believe, be happy to give details of these activities to the DNI.

Fleming’s link to SIS, often euphemistically referred to as “a department of the Foreign Office,” certainly predated his Moscow assignment for Reuters, and can be traced to his long friendship with Ernan Forbes Dennis, with whom Fleming first went to stay in Kitzbühel in August 1924 to improve his grasp of German before he went to the Royal Military Academy at Sandhurst as an officer cadet. Of Scottish origin, Forbes Dennis had been wounded in World War I and in 1918 had been posted first to Marseilles and then by SIS to Austria under the semitransparent cover of passport control officer. The SIS Vienna station had been closed temporarily in an economy drive in 1927, leaving Forbes Dennis and his American Quaker wife, who wrote numerous

novels and plays under her improbable maiden name Phyllis Bottome, to take in up to 20 young guests at the Tannerhof, their mountain retreat. It was Forbes Dennis who encouraged Fleming to sign up for courses at the University of Munich and then Geneva University. Although Fleming did reasonably well in the Foreign Office examination in 1931, he was not offered an appointment, so he used his mother's influence with Sir Roderick Jones to find a job with his news agency, Reuters. Thus Fleming had established two strong links with SIS, through his mentor Forbes Dennis and through Reuters.

Numerous overseas offices were opened by Reuters for the sole purpose of gathering intelligence, and both during and after World War II several Reuters correspondents pursued a parallel clandestine career. Peter Brown, formerly the *Morning Post*'s correspondent in Belgrade, joined Reuters before he was recruited by David Footman into SIS's political section as an expert on left-wing movements in Europe. Leslie Smith, who spent much time in prewar China, joined SIS's Southeast Asia staff; Brian Connell, latterly ITV's chief commentator on foreign affairs, went into the NID; and the Japanese-speaking Courtenay Young became a mole hunter for MI5, in which capacity he would encounter Roger Fulford from *The Times* and Derek Tangye from the *Daily Express*. SIS's link to Reuters was Raymond Henniker-Heaton, formerly the editor of *You*, "the magazine of practical psychology," who was appointed before the war to run SIS's Section X, the organization's press liaison department. Born Raymond Wyer, he adopted his father-in-law's surname when he returned to England from America, where he had managed a museum of art. He was on the editorial committee of the *Burlington Magazine*, and a director of a syndication agency, Newspaper Features Ltd., but Henniker-Heaton's principal role was to act as SIS's link to Reuters.

Thus Reuters provided SIS with excellent journalistic cover, even if individual correspondents had no idea their dispatches would end up distributed in Whitehall as CX reports, SIS's official circulars. Whether Fleming ever knew of Jones's connections or his covert SIS role is unknown, but certainly SIS would have taken the very closest interest in Allan Monkhouse and his fellow defendants, and Fleming probably represented the only means of obtaining news of how they were faring in Soviet custody. Since Monkhouse was indeed an SIS source, his

resistance to Obedinennoe Gosudarstvennoe Politicheskoe Upravlenie (OGPU) interrogation and incarceration would have been a high priority in Broadway, not least because of the potential for embarrassment the prisoners represented for the British government—which, of course, denied any links to the Vickers engineers.

It was while staying in Kitzbühel that Fleming had met Conrad O'Brien-ffrench, who had been recruited into SIS by Stewart Menzies. O'Brien-ffrench had been posted to Sweden under assistant military attaché cover and given the code designation "ST-36." Highly eccentric, O'Brien-ffrench was of Irish origin, but had served as a Mountie in Canada before joining the Royal Irish Regiment. Wounded at Mons in August 1914, he spent much of the war as a prisoner, and had corresponded with his girlfriend, Cathleen Mann, who happened to work as the chief's secretary at SIS headquarters in London. When O'Brien-ffrench met Fleming, he had just returned from a skiing holiday in Lapland, which he had used as an opportunity to survey Swedish reserves of iron ore, and was running another SIS front, Tyrolese Tours, a travel firm based in Vienna. Once again, Fleming was to make much use of SIS commercial covers in his Bond books, describing SIS as being concealed as "Universal Import Export," which was not so very different from the real headquarters in Broadway, just off Victoria Street, where the main doorway was marked by a plaque on one side announcing the "Minimax Fire Extinguisher Company Limited," and on the other, "Government Communications Bureau." Perhaps more mysterious than anything described in a novel was the other entrance, at 21 Queen Anne's Gate, which looked like a private home but was connected to the main building by a passageway at the rear, enabling the chief to stroll from his apartment to his office without venturing onto the street.

Fleming's close prewar association with SIS was noticed by the *Daily Express* journalist Tom Sefton Delmer, with whom he traveled to Moscow in March 1939, accompanying the overseas trade minister, Robert Hudson, who was engaged in delicate negotiations with the Soviet trade commissar Maxim Litvinov. Delmer observed that Fleming "was ostensibly representing *The Times*" on the trip, thereby implying that Fleming was also acting for SIS, a fact that Delmer, himself an experienced cosmopolitan, was very likely to discern. On their return journey from the Hudson mission, by train from Moscow to Warsaw,

Delmer recalled an embarrassing episode as he was tearing up his notes to avoid the scrutiny of the Soviet customs inspection:

“Why don’t you swallow them?” mocked Ian. “That is what all the best spies do.” But when the time came for our luggage to be searched the laugh was against him. For while the officials hardly glanced at my bags they went through Ian’s with a scrupulous thoroughness, even searching the case for false bottoms. The climax came when they discovered a carton of contraceptives made of Soviet artificial latex which Ian—the future creator of James Bond who already in these weeks before the war was taking an interest in intelligence matters—was carrying back to London to have chemically analyzed so as to reveal the Soviet formula. Without a grin, without so much as a smirk, the Soviet customs men and NKVD officers held each sample to the light and examined it. Ian blushed a furious beetroot. “You should have swallowed them,” I whispered.

Only a few months later, in May 1939, Fleming, by now a stockbroker, was lunching with the director of naval intelligence (DNI), Admiral John Godfrey, at the grill in the Carlton Hotel. Godfrey offered Fleming a post as his assistant in the Admiralty, perhaps another indication that Fleming was by then already well-established within Whitehall’s intelligence community. Claude Serocold, one of the senior partners at his firm, Rowe & Pitman, had served in Room 40 during World War I, and between him and Eve Fleming, an introduction had been arranged.

At that time plenty of journalists, including several from Reuters, had joined the secret world, and upon his arrival at the Admiralty, Fleming encountered several old colleagues, among them Ralph Izzard, formerly the *Daily Mail*’s Berlin correspondent; Brian Connell and Eric Down-ton of Reuters; and Donald McLachlan from *The Times*, who in 1961 would be appointed the first editor of the *Sunday Telegraph*. McLachlan had been *The Times*’s Berlin correspondent before he edited *The Times Educational Supplement*.

Whatever Fleming’s previous relationship with Whitehall’s secret corridors, he was now established as the DNI’s assistant, writing and editing daily situation reports for distribution inside the Admiralty, an experience that would permeate his Bond books and give him a grasp of how an intelligence agency collected and collated information, a process not so dissimilar to the newsroom of a newspaper. His biographer,

John Pearson, actually believed that Fleming's Bond novels were what he called the author's "undercover autobiographies."

Unquestionably the DNI, John Godfrey, was to be Fleming's model for "M," Bond's gruff chief, whom Fleming described in *On Her Majesty's Secret Service* as having served on HMS *Repulse*, supposedly "M's final sea-going appointment." In fact Godfrey had commanded the battle cruiser in the Mediterranean before being posted to the Admiralty as DNI, and the similarities between Fleming's own personal experiences and his fictional character did not end there. Fleming took his research seriously, traveling the world to gain authenticity, and when his novels were first published their verisimilitude attracted considerable attention. In many cases the author drew on the names of friends for some of the personalities who appeared in the books. Bond used the name Bryce several times, relying on his lifelong friend Ivar's surname in *Dr. No* and *Live and Let Die*, and in *Thunderball* Bryce is a wealthy Englishman, the owner of the Palmyra estate outside Nassau. Similarly, David and Caroline Somerset (later the duke and duchess of Beaufort) provide Bond's alias in *From Russia with Love*. His New York lawyer pal Ernest Cuneo is transformed into well-informed Las Vegas taxi driver Ernie Cuneo in *Diamonds Are Forever*, Michael Tree became Michael "Shady" Tree, and Tom Blofeld had been Fleming's prep school chum at Durnford School in Dorset. It is also likely that the author relied on an Eton contemporary, George Scaramanga, for his villain in *The Man with the Golden Gun*, his last book.

Occasionally Fleming would include a private family joke, such as his reference in "The Living Daylights" to the Portuguese cellist Guilhermina Suggia, who had been painted by his mother's lover, Augustus John, in 1923. Two years later Eve Fleming gave birth to Amaryllis, her daughter by John. She too would become a cellist, and was mentioned in the same book. Similarly, Fleming would settle an old score by using someone's name in a disparaging manner, an example being the *Times* journalist Donald McLachlan who would write the NID's official history, *Room 39*, in 1968. In *On Her Majesty's Secret Service* Fleming had M refer to "an old shipmate of mine, McLachlan," as "a damn fool" who had "measured his length on the wardroom floor" after drinking three bottles of Algerian wine.

Like so many of the names and references in Fleming's books, Goldeneye was not a name plucked at random. In an interview for *Playboy* released in December 1964, four months after his death, he said that he chose it because at the time he had been reading Carson McCullers's novel *Reflections in a Golden Eye*, which was published in 1941, not long before Fleming's first visit to Jamaica. He also mentioned that GOLDENEYE had been the code-name for a wartime contingency plan for a stay-behind organization in Gibraltar, to be put into action if the Nazis swept into Spain and seized the rock. Certainly it was known in London that just such a German scheme was in contemplation in 1941, and plans were made in London involving the Secret Intelligence Service, Special Operations Executive (SOE), and Naval Intelligence Division, firstly to hamper the enemy's advance by sabotaging the routes south from France, and then arranging for an evacuation of the dockyard and the creation of a resistance cell concealed in a walled-off tunnel high up on the cliff face overlooking the strait toward Tangier. This plan was considered (then and for many years after) to be extremely sensitive, mainly to avoid upsetting the Spanish, but partly to prevent the British ambassador in Madrid, Sir Sam Hoare, who was himself a former SIS officer, from finding out.

The overall contingency plan, code-named MAD DOG, was to sabotage selected road and rail links on the mainland, and a team from H Section, SOE's Spanish branch, assembled on the rock on April 5, 1941, for deployment if the worst happened. SOE already had opened an office in Gibraltar to supervise operations in Iberia and northwest Africa, headed by Peter Quennell and Harry Morris, but a mission code-named RELATOR, consisting of John Burton, David Muirhead, Adrian Gallegos, and Peter Kemp was organized for operations in Spain.

H Section's existence would remain secret for more than four decades after the end of the war, and the name of its head, Major L. J. W. Richardson, appears in none of the official histories. Nor, for that matter, do those of his immediate subordinates, Major J. A. S. Hamilton or Captain K. M. D. Mills. When Adrian Gallegos wrote his wartime memoir, *From Capri into Oblivion*, he diplomatically omitted any reference to his work in Gibraltar. However, Peter Kemp has given accounts of RELATOR in two volumes of his memoirs, *No Colours or Crest* and *The Thorns of Memory*, although he was also too discreet to name other members of the section. He was sent to Gibraltar on HMS

Fidelity with the intention of linking up with local anti-Nazi partisans in Extremadura but “Hoare categorically refused to allow SOE to take any measures in Spain to prepare for our operations.” Clearly, very little research had gone into RELATOR’s planning, and any anti-Nazis in the area assigned to Kemp were likely to have been Republicans, but Kemp had fought in the Spanish Civil War for nearly three years . . . on the Nationalist side. As Kemp recalled,

it was difficult for us to feel great enthusiasm for such a vague and ill-planned scheme, or to take much interest in its preparation. The method by which it was proposed that we should reach our areas had the one merit of simplicity: as soon as the German invasion began, each party would climb into its lorry—already loaded with arms, explosives and wireless—and drive by the shortest route to its destination; how many of us would get there, or even succeed in crossing the International Zone to La Linea, was anybody’s guess.

RELATOR was eventually disbanded in August 1941, following the German invasion of the Soviet Union, when SOE recognized that MAD DOG was redundant, and H Section was disbanded and its files consigned to a classified archive, leaving the only remaining clue to GOLDENEYE in the name of Fleming’s home.

The reliance on true life is to be found with many of the places Fleming mentioned, for even if he changed their names, they were readily identifiable to aficionados. There is no such seaside resort as Royale-les-Eaux “north of Dieppe,” but the combination of Le Touquet, Deauville, Trouville, Estoril, and Biarritz is immediately apparent in *Casino Royale*. Fleming adored gambling and visited casinos whenever the opportunity arose, including Monte Carlo, which at the time was owned by his friend Aristotle Onassis, and the less familiar one in the spa town of Pau in the Pyrenees. According to Fleming, Royale was enjoying new popularity, and to add authenticity to his fictional spa “near the mouth of the Somme” he mentions the famous “Greek Syndicate,” headed by Nicholas Zographos, the legendary “Nick the Greek” who in 1919 took over the baccarat table at Monte Carlo, having used his astonishingly prodigious memory, capable of recalling all 312 cards in a baccarat shoe, to run the card games until his death in 1953.

Bond, Fleming reveals, spent two months in Monaco “just before the war,” tackling a Romanian gang that was using invisible ink and

dark glasses to cheat at cards. Bond would visit Royale again in *On Her Majesty's Secret Service* and locate it within a few kilometers of Montreuil and Le Touquet.

Much of what is revealed about Bond himself in the first novel coincides with some of Fleming and his career. He had been on a mission to Monte Carlo before the war, had killed a Japanese cipher expert in New York during the war (where Fleming went twice in wartime), and had ended the war in Hong Kong (at a time when Fleming was on an official tour of the Far East). Fleming's mother, Eve, was eventually to take up residence in Monaco, and it was no coincidence that the Japanese consulate in New York was a few levels below the headquarters of British Security Coordination (BSC), located on the 36th floor of Rockefeller Center on Fifth Avenue. The murder, of course, was sheer imagination, but it is very likely that BSC did mount some clandestine surveillance operation to monitor the Japanese who were so conveniently close at hand. Ivar Bryce, later to write *You Only Live Twice*, worked for BSC during the war, and had been present when Fleming, staying at the St. Regis Hotel, visited the building to meet BSC's director, (Sir) William Stephenson.

In another clear reference to Stephenson, who was a Canadian, Fleming mentions "Commander Damon" in *Live and Let Die* the head of Station A in New York, describing him as "an alert Canadian who controlled the link with the Central Intelligence Agency." As for Ivar Bryce, he certainly thought he had been a major part of 007, if not Bond himself. He had moved to New York in 1938 after experiencing a problem with his employer, a stockbroking firm in London. When war broke out Bryce, who was partly of Peruvian extraction, had volunteered his services to the British embassy in Washington, D.C., and then had joined BSC to work for Stephenson's secret intelligence branch. On one of several missions to South America he attempted to destroy the fuel stocks in Recife, upon which the Italian transatlantic airline LATI relied. Although the fire set by Bryce's incendiaries was unsuccessful, BSC later mounted an alternative, political campaign to persuade the Brazilian president to cancel LATI's landing rights, which achieved its objective. In short, Fleming's best friend was a British intelligence officer who thought he was the model for 007. Bryce's adventure in Brazil was echoed in *Goldfinger*, when Bond uses a thermite bomb to burn down a warehouse in Mexico containing drugs.

Fleming was always an inveterate traveler, even during the war years. Apart from his transatlantic trip to Washington, D.C., via Bermuda, Lisbon, and New York with Admiral Godfrey in 1941, and his attendance at an Anglo-American naval intelligence conference held at Kingston, Jamaica, in October 1942 to discuss the U-boat campaign, he visited France immediately after the liberation of Paris with the new DNI, Admiral Edmund Rushbrooke, and then set off around the world, calling at Cairo, where the Reuters correspondent Alaric Jacob saw him at Shephard's Hotel and recalled him "flying around the world 'making contacts' with an impressive air of smooth secrecy." From Egypt Fleming went to Colombo, where he installed himself in the Galleface Hotel before calling in at New Delhi to visit his brother Peter, who was then engaged as the Southeast Asia Command's expert on strategic deception. After Christmas Fleming took an American Catalina flying boat to Sydney, where he stayed at Petty's Hotel, and then made his way to Oahu to inspect Pearl Harbor, returning to London early in February. Still restless, Fleming was in the Bavarian Alps in May, supervising the recovery of the Kriegsmarine's official archive from the Schloss Tambach in the Wurrtemberg Forest.

In all his books Fleming sought the kind of technical accuracy that would help his readers suspend disbelief for the more improbable scenes, and they are packed with detail about hotels, bars, and restaurants. His second book, *Live and Let Die*, was based in New York, a city Fleming visited often, then in St. Petersburg, Florida, and finally in Jamaica. In fact Fleming had taken the *Silver Phantom* from New York's Penn Station in January 1953 to research the story, and modeled Mr. Big's fictional Isle of Surprise on Cabritta, just off Port Maria. In *Casino Royale*, of course, Bond's cover was that of a millionaire businessman from Port Maria, the son of a tycoon whose fortune came from tobacco and sugar. By 1953 Fleming knew Jamaica well, and much of his description of the island, and the development of the bauxite mines, was entirely authentic, yet the author must have known that, as a British colony, Jamaica came under the jurisdiction of MI5, not SIS, so the existence of Commander Strangeways's Station C in Kingston was a constitutional impossibility. But was this simply an odd mistake, or was it perhaps deliberate?

It may well be that Fleming consciously obfuscated this point because of his own close ties to the island. In his description of the various

agencies engaged in investigating Mr. Big in Jamaica, Fleming mentioned neither MI5 or the local Special Branch, which was then led by British personnel seconded from London. One explanation for the error was the author's wish to avoid providing too much authentic information on the security apparatus where he lived, perhaps running the risk of alienating MI5 and the Jamaican police, neither of which sought attention and tended to operate away from public scrutiny. The fact that Fleming knew that genuine concern had been expressed about Communist influence over the local trade union movement suggests that he was quite well informed about the local Jamaican security scene. This was a topic he would later return to in *The Man with the Golden Gun*, in which Cuban saboteurs attempt to destroy the Jamaican sugar crop so as to boost their own island's export of the same commodity.

With Fleming's skillful pen, James Bond's name has become synonymous with effortless good taste and instinctive knowledge of what is best, even if his treatment and opinions of women, like the author himself, were far from politically correct, even when the books were published. Bond dresses with care, travels with experience, and exudes the confidence that is instantly recognized by sommeliers, *mâîtres d'hôtel*, and bartenders the world over. He knows precisely what he wants and accepts nothing short of the best. Bond's role as 007, a licensed-to-kill "fireman" for the Secret Intelligence Service, sent him across the globe at a time when jet travel was available only to a relative few. Now, with the world metaphorically shrinking in size so rapidly that even the most previously inaccessible destinations are made available to the mass market, this is obviously less impressive. Bond's visit to the Seychelles in "The Hildebrand Rarity" required a voyage across the Indian Ocean from Mombassa, a journey Fleming himself took with his assiduous eye for verisimilitude, but now there is an international airport on Mahé receiving direct flights daily from Europe. Access to such exotic locations, previously considered out of reach for anyone but the most intrepid adventurer, is now commonplace.

Nevertheless, some places have changed only a little. The Monte Carlo Casino may have lost its elegance, with slot machines now installed in the entrance lobby, but the famous Hotel de Paris remains the outstanding place to stay, although several other luxury hotels have been built in Monaco. In Los Angeles Bond selected the Beverly Hills Hotel, which continues to offer first-rate service and accommodation,

but today Bond would probably opt for the more discreet L'Hermitage a few blocks away. In Venice, New York, Paris, and Miami, the story is much the same. In Berlin, while writing his *Thrilling Cities* articles for *The Sunday Times*, Fleming stayed at the magnificent Kempinski, but today the famous Adlon, formerly in the Soviet sector, has been rebuilt.

Bond was easily bored, lived for adventure, spoke French and German fluently, skied well, swam effortlessly (often in the nude), was contemptuous of cultural pursuits, loved gambling and fast cars, enjoyed good food, drank and smoked too much, and adored women, who in turn found him attractive. Physically he was tall, strong, fit, with black hair, a scar on his cheek, and grey-blue eyes. With these attributes, Bond proved a success and quickly gained a readership, however improbable the plots—and the first four books offered plots that bore no scrutiny whatever. However, having established the genre and adopted a formula, Fleming made a noticeable effort to improve on his grasp of detail. *From Russia with Love* and *Dr. No* are demonstrably based on real events and authentic personalities, even if the connections were not made at the time, and the extent to which the author had researched his material, or received classified briefings, was not immediately obvious.

The Dictionary

007. In all the **James Bond** books, **Secret Intelligence Service** (SIS) personnel are ascribed three-digit numbers to identify them, with Bond himself being 007. According to **Ian Fleming**, the double-0 prefix indicated a **license to kill**, and Bond kept that number throughout all the books until ***You Only Live Twice***, wherein he is given an “acting promotion to the diplomatic section, a four-figure number, and a thousand a year extra pay” and becomes 7777.

In the real SIS there never was a 007, but there was indeed a similar numerical system to the one introduced by Fleming in ***Casino Royale***, wherein **Vesper Lynd** is 3030, and then again in ***Moonraker***, wherein an individual agent is designated 2804. By ***Dr. No***, the numbers had been reduced to three digits, when 258 was sent down to Jamaica from Washington to investigate the disappearance of **Colonel Strangeways**, the head of the Caribbean station. The next book, ***Goldfinger***, had the station commander in Hong Kong as 279, and in ***For Your Eyes Only*** Wing Commander Rattray’s assistant at the Paris station, Mary Ann Russell, is 765. In ***On Her Majesty’s Secret Service***, the Zurich station commander, Muir, is 410, and SIS’s chief scientific officer is 501. A long-term, deep-cover officer who had been “holed up in Novaya Zemlya since the war” is 272 in ***“The Living Daylights.”*** In ***The Man with the Golden Gun*** the Berlin commander is 016, and Scaramanga has shot “267 (British Guiana), 398 (Trinidad), 943 (**Jamaica**), and 768 and 742 (Havana).”

The authentic numerical system adopted by SIS was based on two digits to identify individual countries and three further digits to indicate personnel, so 76 meant Chile and 74 was Honduras. The station commander in Santiago was known simply as 76100, with his agents designated 76100. With his wartime experience in the **Naval Intelligence Division**, Fleming would certainly have known of the SIS country code, and most likely he adapted it for his novels.

– A –

ABWEHR. The German wartime military intelligence agency headed from 1934 by Admiral Wilhelm Canaris is mentioned several times by **Ian Fleming**, usually in the context of former personnel who resisted the Allied occupation in 1945 or took to postwar crime. The organization was divided into branches reflecting military, air, and naval intelligence, but in February 1944 it was absorbed into Heinrich Himmler's Reichssicherheitshauptamt (RSHA; Reich Security Agency), following a series of setbacks and embarrassing defections to the Allies, as well as suspicions about Canaris's loyalty. The RSHA was created in September 1939 under Reinhard Heydrich as an umbrella for seven hitherto separate organizations, principal among them being the Kriminalpolizei (Kripo), the Geheim Staatspolizei (Gestapo), and the Sicherheitsdienst (SD). Certainly Fleming knew about the RSHA as he mentioned both it and Reinhard Heydrich in *Moonraker*. According to Fleming, when Heydrich was assassinated in Prague in May 1942, Ernst Kaltenbrunner "had taken over the command" of the RSHA, which he described as "the foreign Intelligence service of the SS." In fact the RSHA was an umbrella organization that included the SD (designated Amt VI), which was probably best described in the way Fleming had. It was commanded by Heinrich Himmler until February 1943, when he relinquished control to Kaltenbrunner, who would be hanged after the war at Nuremberg.

In *Thunderball* the author refers to the "Abwehr's Amt IV," although in reality this was a confusion between the Abwehr, which did not have a branch designated "IV," and the RSHA's Amt IV, which was the official designation of the Geheim Staatspolizei or state security police. The Geheim Staatspolizei was best known by the German abbreviation of Gestapo and headed by a Bavarian, the notorious Heinrich Müller, who was last seen in the Führerbunker at the end of April 1945. His Amt IV, responsible for investigations and the suppression of opposition, was divided into six subsections, designated IV A (countersabotage and physical protection); IV B (churches, religious sects, gypsies, etc.); IV C (records); IV D (Greater Germany, including Slovakia and the Protectorate); IV E (counterespionage); and IV F (passports and aliens).

In Fleming's context the reference to Amt IV was the management of double agents. This was never an RSHA responsibility, and the Abwehr, organized on functional lines, never contained a separate unit dedicated to the handling of enemy spies. Instead, the Abwehr consisted of three main branches: I (espionage), II (sabotage), and III (counterespionage). Each branch contained subsections, such as G (false documentation), HeerWest (Army Group West), HeerOst (Army Group East), Ht (military technical), I (communications), L (Luftwaffe), M (Kriegsmarine), T/Lw (air technical), and Wi (economics). Although the Abwehr's headquarters were in Berlin, its organization was decentralized, with operations devolved to offices, known as Abwehrstellen, in each of Germany's 21 military districts, and to Kriegsorganizations (KO) in Madrid, Lisbon, Paris, Brussels, and Sofia. Each Abstelle or KO concentrated resources on particular targets, and a system of abbreviations indicated addresses, so a message from IIIL in Hamburg identified the signal as having originated from the Luftwaffe section of the counterintelligence branch. Accordingly, there was no "Amt IV" as mentioned by Fleming.

The author's error, doubtless made 15 years after he had last dealt with any German intelligence organ, concealed the scale of the knowledge accumulated by the Allies about the enemy's intelligence structure, the complete order-of-battle of which had been painstakingly recreated by analysis of the Abwehr's internal signal traffic. *See also* ULTRA.

"A" FORCE. In *Octopussy*, Major Dexter Smythe of the British **Secret Intelligence Service** is posted to a commando unit in occupied Germany to work as an interrogator for a joint Anglo-American organization operating in the Tyrol to clean up "Gestapo and Abwehr hideouts" after the Nazi collapse. Under the control of Supreme Headquarters Allied Expeditionary Force (SHAEF), "A" Force apparently consisted of 20 men commanded by "a **Colonel King** from Patton's army" drawn from British Combined Operations and the U.S. **Office of Strategic Services** (OSS).

As a **Naval Intelligence Division** officer, **Ian Fleming** had himself been in Germany soon after the surrender, in Bavaria seeking the Kriegsmarine archive, and although the particular unit he described was fictional, several aspects of his account were based on fact. "A"

Force really had existed, but had been a deception body operating in the Middle East under Dudley Clarke with the objective of exaggerating the Allied order-of-battle in the region. Similarly, OSS had been active in southern Germany and Austria, although the “Combined Interrogation Centre in Munich” was an entirely American facility run by the U.S. Counter-Intelligence Corps, and was actually located at Camp King, a former Luftwaffe barracks at Oberursel.

AMBLER, ERIC. The author of *The Mask of Dimitrios*, Bond’s choice of reading material on his flight to Istanbul in *From Russia with Love*. Eric Ambler’s great espionage novel is set in two of the cities where the local **Secret Intelligence Service** stations were supervised by **Ernan Forbes Dennis**.

Born in London in June 1909 to a pair of music hall performers, Ambler graduated from Imperial College with an engineering degree. His first novel, *Dark Frontier*, was published in 1936. When World War II broke out, Ambler joined up as a private soldier but was commissioned into the Royal Artillery, ending the war as deputy director of the Army Kinematographic Service with the rank of lieutenant colonel. He would become a skilled screenwriter and publish more than two dozen novels. In 1965 he released his autobiography, *Here Lies Eric Ambler*. He died in October 1998 in Switzerland.

AMTORG. The Amtorg Trading Corporation was created in 1924 in New York to provide the Soviet government with a channel for conducting import and export business in the United States. Employing more than 3,000 people in large offices in downtown Manhattan, Amtorg also provided a corporate cover for the **Narodny Kommisariat Vnutrennikh Del** (NKVD) and many of the staff who also engaged in espionage. Although **Ian Fleming** mentioned Amtorg in *From Russia with Love* in this context, he incorrectly identified the organization as being in London.

ANDRESS, URSULA. Born in Ostermundigen, near Bern, in March 1936 to a German diplomat and his Swiss wife, the actress Ursula Andress is mentioned in *On Her Majesty’s Secret Service* as a member of a skiing party enjoying lunch on Piz Gloria. She achieved success as Honeychile Rider in the *Dr. No* movie, her third in a career

that began in 1954 with *An American in Rome*. Later she made three more Italian movies before she landed her part in *Dr. No*, for which her faltering English had to be dubbed. *See also* BLACKWELL, BLANCHE.

ARTHUR, SIR RAYNOR. The real governor of the Bahamas in 1960, described with approval by Ian Fleming in *For Your Eyes Only*, Sir Raynor Arthur was appointed chief commissioner in Cyprus in 1948. He was appointed governor of Bermuda in 1951 and then held the same post in the Falkland Islands in 1954 before going to Nassau in the Bahamas in 1957 where he was governor for three years. Having inherited a baronetcy, he died in December 1973 aged 68.

ATOMIC WEAPONS. Ian Fleming visited the topic of atomic weapons in *Thunderball*, with a pair of live free-fall bombs stolen when an RAF bomber, identified as a “Villiers Vindicator,” a fictional aircraft, is hijacked and flown to the Caribbean. The fundamental flaw at the heart of the plot was the secret, probably unknown to the author, that the V-bomber force never flew with armed atomic weapons, and only ever stood at readiness on runways, ready for takeoff at short notice after live armaments had been loaded. Live weapons were those that had detonators fitted, but even then they would not be armed until an aircraft was airborne and the plane on its way to its designated target.

When on exercise, dummy rounds that looked and weighed the same as real ones, were carried. While the U.S. Air Force Strategic Air Command routinely flew B-52 aircraft on patrol carrying atomic bombs, the British would fly only with harmless exercise rounds, making Fleming’s tale of a North Atlantic Treaty Organization (NATO) training flight from Boscombe Down out into the Atlantic wholly implausible. However, to add some verisimilitude to Fleming’s narrative, he mentioned an authentic accidental drop that had taken place “from the B-47 over North Carolina in 1958.” Actually, the incident (duly reported at the time) occurred near Florence, South Carolina, when in March 1958 a B-47 flying from Hunter Air Force Base in Georgia had jettisoned an unarmed nuclear weapon.

Naturally the handling of all atomic weapons was an exceptionally sensitive topic and considerable secrecy surrounded the procedures

adopted to protect them, so although *Thunderball*'s central plot was flawed, most of Fleming's readers would have been unaware of it.

AUSTRALIAN INTELLIGENCE. In *You Only Live Twice* **James Bond**'s mission takes him to Tokyo where, in the absence of a local **Secret Intelligence Service** (SIS) station, he works under Australian diplomatic cover as deputy to the local Australian intelligence representative, **Richard Hughes**, and passes his message to London "through Melbourne."

Although Fleming claimed incorrectly that the **Central Intelligence Agency** (CIA) acted on SIS's behalf in Japan, the relatively small Australian Secret Intelligence Service (ASIS), which had been founded in 1952 on the British model, maintained a close relationship with SIS, depended on it for training facilities, and participated in joint operations. Disavowed since its inception, ASIS's existence was largely unknown outside of the Australian Department of External Affairs. This meant Fleming's disclosure was mildly indiscreet, especially as ASIS was not officially acknowledged until 1977.

– B –

BAD TAMBACH. The Schloss Tambach in Bavaria, the ancestral home of the counts of Ortenburg, was the site of the Kriegsmarine's naval archives, which were captured by British intelligence officers in May 1945. Study of the material resulted in a report circulated by the Admiralty in June 1945 by **Naval Intelligence Division** (NID) 24 that identified technical assistance given to Japan by the Nazis.

BATISTA, FULGENCIO. The removal of the Cuban dictator Fulgen-
cio Batista in January 1960 by **Fidel Castro** was considered a foreign
policy disaster by President Dwight D. Eisenhower's administration.
They had been misled by the **Central Intelligence Agency**, which
had circulated assessments suggesting the young rebel was not a
Communist. In *For Your Eyes Only*, 007 is given the task of assassi-
nating an ex-Gestapo thug, von Hammerstein, described as "the head
of Batista's Counter-intelligence."

Batista, who had come to power in a coup in March 1952, fled from Havana as Castro entered the capital and sought refuge in the Dominican Republic. Then he moved to Madeira; then to Estoril in Portugal, and he finally died of a heart attack in August 1973, aged 72, in Marbella, Spain.

BAUM, LISL. Described as “a luxus whore” from Vienna in “**Risico**,” Lisl Baum may have been based on one of **Ian Fleming**’s girlfriends in Kitzbühel, Lisl Poppel.

BERIA, LAVRENTI. Born in March 1899, Lavrenti Beria joined the **Cheka** in 1921, and in 1926 was appointed head of the Georgian **Obedinennoe Gosudarstvennoe Politicheskoe Upravlenie** (OGPU). He joined the Central Committee in 1934 and, as one of Joseph Stalin’s most loyal supporters, became state security commissar in 1936, and then deputy head of the **Narodny Kommissariat Vnutrennikh Del** (NKVD) in August 1938. In 1940 he succeeded Boris Yezhov and cemented his stature by taking control of the Soviet Union’s atomic weapons program.

When Stalin died in March 1953, a few days after having dined with Beria, a struggle for control of the Kremlin took place. In June Beria was arrested at a meeting of the Politburo, although no public announcement was made until July. Beria was executed by a firing squad in December 1953 and was mentioned in *From Russia with Love*.

BLACKBURNE, SIR KENNETH. The real governor of Jamaica in 1958, Sir Kenneth Blackburne was vilified by Fleming in *Dr. No* as an incompetent time-server who had been passed over for governor-general of Rhodesia. In fact he had joined the colonial service in 1930, and had served in Nigeria, Palestine, the Gambia, and the West Indies before he was appointed governor of the Leeward Islands in 1950. He then took over the governorship of Jamaica in 1957, and remained in Kingston for three months after independence in 1962 when his title changed to governor general. Knighted in 1952, he died in Douglas on the Isle of Man in November 1980 aged 73.

BLACKWELL, BLANCHE. Ian Fleming's Jamaican mistress gave him a boat named *Octopussy*, and Doctor No's ship was the *Blanche*. The legendary Caribbean diver Blanche (Lindo) Blackwell was the easily recognizable beauty and seashell collector Honeychile Rider played so memorably by **Ursula Andress** in the *Dr. No* movie released in October 1962. A member of an old Jamaican Sephardic Jewish family, Blanche began her relationship with Fleming after the birth of his son Caspar, when Ann Fleming was reluctant to accompany her husband to the tropics with her baby. Accordingly, she remained in England, leaving Fleming to romance Blanche for two months each year in **Jamaica**.

BLAKE, GEORGE. The conviction of the **Secret Intelligence Service** (SIS) officer George Blake in May 1961 is referred to as "the **Prenderghast case**" in *You Only Live Twice*. Blake was identified as a Soviet spy only after a Polish defector, Michal Goleniewski, passed information to the **Central Intelligence Agency**. Although Goleniewski never knew the spy's name, he supplied enough clues for SIS to pinpoint Blake, a wartime recruit who had been interned by the North Koreans following the occupation of Seoul in 1950. Blake had volunteered to his captors to spy for the Soviets. After he was persuaded to confess in 1960, he was sentenced to a record 42 years' imprisonment. Although the government sought to hush up aspects of the case to avoid drawing attention to SIS, it attracted considerable attention and a rumor circulated that the judge had given the traitor a year's imprisonment for every British agent he had compromised. Actually, Blake had betrayed many more than 42 British intelligence officers, and effectively terminated the operational careers of an entire generation of SIS personnel who, having become known to the **Komitet Gosudarstvjennoj Biezopasnosti** (KGB), could not be safely deployed overseas under diplomatic cover. Quite why Fleming chose to conceal his reference to Blake as "Prenderghast" is unknown, but it may be that he too was sensitive to SIS's efforts to prevent further damage by keeping details of Blake's treachery under wraps.

After his record prison sentence Blake cooperated with the authorities and was kept in Wormwood Scrubs, a London prison, to ease interrogation. However, in October 1966 he escaped and soon

afterwards was smuggled to East Berlin in a camper van by a group of left-wing political activists and sympathizers.

When Blake wrote his autobiography, *No Other Choice*, from the safety of Moscow, he gave an almost unique insider's view of working at SIS's wartime headquarters and was enthralled with the office outside the chief's room. Unmentioned in his memoirs was that he had fallen in love with one of C's secretaries, Iris Peake, but he did mention Blake's three very attractive secretaries who "were decidedly upper class and belonged to the higher strata of the establishment. There were among them daughters of Tory MPs and ministers, of bishops, of a Viceroy of India, of court dignitaries and some were even related to the Royal Family. . . . They were mostly pretty, some very beautiful, but inclined to be vague and incompetent in varying degrees, though to this there could be exceptions. They were pleasant to work with and helped create a cheerful, friendly atmosphere in the office. I was a beneficiary of this as I spent most of my time there."

Blake was referring to (among others) Diana Legh, Guinevere Grant, and the Hon. Iris Peake. Diana's father was Colonel the Honorable Sir Piers Legh, then Master of the King's Household, while Guinevere's (later Dame Guinevere Tilney) father was Sir Alfred Grant, the 12th to succeed to a Scottish baronetcy that had been created in 1688. Iris was the daughter of the Right Honorable Osbert Peake, MP, a Tory minister later to be ennobled Viscount Ingleby. These young ex-debutantes had been brought up on weekend house parties, English country pursuits, and smart West End nightclubs like the Four Hundred. In contrast Blake, who was rather younger, had spent the past three years hiding his Jewish ancestry in a Nazi tyranny, so it was no wonder that he had found working in **Broadway Buildings** so congenial, even if his ambitions for Iris were quickly quashed by her anti-Semitic father.

Despite Blake's unfortunate experience, the SIS headquarters gained a reputation for employing only the best-looking women who, like their **MI5** counterparts, had been recruited from London's high society. They moved in the same circles, had known each other's families for generations, and had been educated at the same schools. Unlike **MI5**, SIS promoted few women to officer rank, so they were invariably limited to secretarial and clerical roles; no women officers were ever based at Broadway Buildings, where a combination of all-

night fire-watching duties and makeshift dormitories for staff in the basement shelter during the Blitz led to numerous romances.

How much **Ian Fleming** knew of any of this is hard to quantify, as most likely his wartime contact with SIS was through the regular Admiralty channel to Captain “Barmy” Russell, head of SIS’s Naval Section, designated Section III, who would be succeeded early in the war by Commander Christopher Arnold-Foster. After the war, although Fleming retained his links to SIS, there is no evidence in the 007 books that he acquired any direct knowledge from inside the organization or its headquarters. In *Moonraker*, the author asserts that M employs a staff of 5,000, and has **James Bond** ordering a Dover sole and half a carafe of white Bordeaux in the officers’ canteen, claims that must have caused some mirth within SIS, which never boasted eating facilities beyond the pub around the corner.

BLOFELD, ERNST STAVRO. The surname of the Polish villain introduced in *Thunderball* was borrowed possibly from **Ian Fleming**’s school friend Tom, or his cousin. The author twice described Blofeld in the same way, saying in *Thunderball* that he “had always been an enigma,” and in *On Her Majesty’s Secret Service*, as “the enigma of Blofeld.”

Ian Fleming’s biographical background material relating to Ernst Stavro Blofeld and his wartime activities, fabricating intelligence for first the Germans in Warsaw and then the Allies in Ankara, displayed some inside knowledge. According to Fleming, Blofeld had “built up in his head a network of fictitious agents. They were real but small people” whom he had encountered in his job as a telegraph clerk in Warsaw’s central post office, and he had called his first spy ring TARTAR, having previously approached the German military attaché. Although no such group ever existed, the idea of notional agents inventing information that was then peddled to the enemy is somewhat reminiscent of GARBO’s organization run by **MI5** during World War II. Furthermore, Fleming’s mention of the **Abwehr**’s Amt IV handling material from double agents was not wholly accurate. Blofeld had established the RAHIR network in Turkey, supplying the Allies with bogus intelligence, and ended the war “with decorations or citations from the British, Americans and French.”

Although there was no TARTAR network in Warsaw, his description suggests that Blofeld had used “real but small people,” which might have left him vulnerable to any independent check conducted by the Abwehr. Under normal conditions a fabricator will eliminate this obvious jeopardy of exposure by inventing his or her own notional sources who are therefore unavailable for verification. The procedure Blofeld adopted was unusual and unnecessarily hazardous, and this may indicate that although Fleming had a veneer of knowledge about the kind of deception schemes his brother had run so skillfully during the war, there was no real depth to it.

However, Fleming’s rather briefer mention of RAHIR is perhaps a reference to CEREUS, a major hoax (but not a deliberate deception perpetrated by the enemy) conducted by a fabricator in Turkey against the American **Office of Strategic Services** (OSS) in 1944. CEREUS proved a hideous embarrassment for OSS when it turned out that an entire network, which supposedly stretched into Romania, was nothing more than an elaborate sham, created for the purpose of extracting financial support from the Americans, in much the same way that Blofeld had enriched himself. It may well be that Fleming had heard about the CEREUS scandal, which was hushed up, from his **Naval Intelligence Division** friend **Vladimir Wolfson**, who certainly would have known about it, having been based in Ankara at the relevant time, because the episode caused a major and lasting rift in the region between the British and their OSS colleagues. The British had always expressed serious reservations about CEREUS’s bona fides, and OSS personnel had initially resented the doubt cast on their competence. *See also* BUNT, IRMA.

BOND, ANDREW. James Bond’s father, who was killed in a climbing accident. Andrew Bond had worked for **Vickers** as one of the company’s overseas representatives, according to 007’s obituary reproduced in *You Only Live Twice*.

BOND, CHARMIAN. James Bond’s maiden aunt. Charmian Bond, who brought him up after he had been orphaned, lived in **Pett Bottom**, near Canterbury in Kent, according to 007’s obituary reproduced in *You Only Live Twice*. **Ian Fleming** may have named her

after his sister-in-law Charmian Fleming, who was married to his younger brother Richard.

BOND, JAMES. An only child orphaned at a young age when his parents died in a climbing accident in the Swiss Alps, James was brought up by his maiden aunt, **Charmian Bond**, at **Pett Bottom** in Kent. He is about six feet tall, slim and fit-looking, with a tanned, scarred face, cruel lips, and very clear, cool, wide grey-blue eyes. **007's** background emerges slowly from the Bond books, after an initial introduction in *Casino Royale*. Indeed, his debut was more remarkable, not for **Ian Fleming's** description of a car chase, in which he crashes his 4.5-liter Bentley convertible while in pursuit of **Vesper Lynd's** supposed kidnappers, but for his sartorial and gastronomic taste, his preoccupation with women's breasts and his early-morning naked swims in the sea. Bond emerges as a loner living in a Chelsea flat, dedicated to his work, who "disliked having feminine things around him," and drove a gunmetal gray Bentley that was more than 20 years old.

Analysis of the Bond books and short stories discloses a great deal of personal information about Ian Fleming's hero, but in *From Russia with Love*, there is a different perspective, supplied by the Soviets. According to the biographical details accumulated by the head of **Smersh**, some of it acquired from a source described as the "Highsmith file of 1950," Bond was 183 centimeters tall, had "worked for the British Secret Service since 1938," and had been decorated with the CMG in 1953. The Soviet file consisted of several photographs, three of them blurred surveillance pictures taken in a café in 1946, a close-up taken by a buttonhole camera in 1950, and one snatched from a car in a French street in 1951. One photo was a copy of Bond's passport, presumably "made at a frontier, or by the concierge of an hotel," but nowhere is there any mention of the many high-quality pictures that the Soviets would have possessed if he had been based at the British embassy in Moscow, as was asserted in *Moonraker*, or had traveled on the Trans-Siberian Railway, as Bond had stated in *Live and Let Die*. Indeed, Bond had been under almost continuous Smersh surveillance at the Hotel Splendide in Royale-les-Eaux, and his home in Chelsea had been visited "six times since June." Bond's obituary, reproduced in *You Only Live Twice*, states that, like Flem-

ing, Bond had been educated at **Eton College**, but only briefly. His marriage, as described in *On Her Majesty's Secret Service*, to the daughter of an international criminal, was also short-lived.

Smersh selected 007 for execution because he was responsible for the demise of Le Chiffre, “an excellent leader of the Party in France”; of Mr. Big, “one of the greatest foreign agents we have ever employed”; and of Sir Hugo Drax, an incident that had been a “serious embarrassment which was only solved with difficulty.” That, in toto, was what Smersh had learned about 007, which seems a little inadequate considering that Bond’s organization had been penetrated by Vesper Lynd for no less than eight years.

Although the name “James Bond” is thought to have been borrowed from a distinguished ornithologist, the author of the *Field Book of Birds of the West Indies*, Agatha Christie used it for a character in one of her short stories, “The Rajah’s Emerald,” published in June 1934 in a collection titled *The Listerdale Mystery*. Coincidentally, there really was a veteran of the Royal Marines Special Boat Section named James Bond who was educated at Fettes, but there is no evidence that Ian Fleming ever knew him.

Various candidates have been proposed as the model for Bond, apart from Fleming himself and his elder brother **Peter Fleming**, and they include the dashing diplomat **Fitzroy Maclean**; Fleming’s prewar skiing companion **Conrad O’Brien-ffrench**; his old school friend **Ivar Bryce**, author of *You Only Live Once*, who worked for the wartime **British Security Coordination** in New York; and, perhaps rather less likely, the wartime double agent **Dusko Popov** who, despite his hunchback, exercised a tremendous magnetism for beautiful women, among them the French movie star Simone Simon. Then there was **Wilfred Dunderdale**, a career SIS officer, and Fleming’s wartime colleagues from the **Naval Intelligence Division**, **Peter Smithers**, **Merlin Minshall**, and **Patrick Dalzel-Job**.

Bond’s apparent success, as judged by sales of the 007 books quite apart from the cinema versions, has often been attributed to his personality, his relationships with numerous fantasy-like beautiful women, his instinctive sartorial good taste, and his self-reliance. Fleming’s own biographers, Richard Deacon, John Pearson, and Andrew Lycett, have all drawn strong parallels with the author, who conducted many affairs and continued to do so even after he reluctantly

married **Ann Rothermere** in 1952, shortly before the birth of their son Caspar. His own life contained many of Bond's qualities and personality traits, such as his love of Kitzbühel, **Jamaica**, playing cards, smoking, language skills, and, above all, risk-taking. *See also* CHALMERS, MARK; DELACROIX, MONIQUE; DENNYS, RODNEY; PONSONBY, LEOLIA.

BOOTHROYD, GEOFFREY. Having corresponded with **Ian Fleming** about **James Bond**'s weapons, "Major Boothroyd" is introduced in *Dr. No* as the Armourer. In fact he was a 35-year-old chemical engineer working for Imperial Chemical Industries in Bootle.

In *Casino Royale* Bond wore a .25 Beretta automatic in a shoulder holster, slept with a sawed-off .38 Police Positive under his pillow, and kept a Colt Army Special .45 in his car. Fleming was sparing in his description of 007's background and personality, leaving his other attributes to be disclosed in subsequent books, and leaving open an opportunity to have some of his errors corrected. In March 1956 Boothroyd sent Fleming a letter in which he criticized Bond's weaponry, even though Fleming had consulted the gunsmith Robert Churchill while he was researching his book. (Churchill corrected his spelling of Beretta.) Fleming was persuaded that Boothroyd was right, so 007 was forced by the **Secret Intelligence Service**'s armourer, "Major Boothroyd," to opt for the more appropriate Walther PPK.

BOTTOME, PHYLLIS. An American novelist born in May 1884, Phyllis Bottome taught **Ian Fleming** to write short stories at her husband's school in Kitzbühel and in 1946 wrote *The Lifeline*, a spy novel containing many similarities to the later 007 books. Phyllis met Major **Ernan Forbes Dennis** while he was recuperating from wounds sustained during World War I, and they were married in 1917. She joined him in Marseilles after he was posted to head the local **Secret Intelligence Service** (SIS) station, and then accompanied him to Vienna. When he resigned from SIS the couple opened a school at the Tannerhof where Ian and **Peter Fleming** were pupils. She wrote her first novel at the age of 17, and the first of her books to be made into a movie was *Private Worlds* in 1935, set in a psychiatric clinic. Much as Fleming concentrated on roulette and baccarat

in the 007 books, Bottome demonstrated her knowledge of psychiatry in her books. She had studied in Vienna under Alfred Adler, a contemporary of Carl Jung and Sigmund Freud, and wrote his biography *Apostle of Freedom*. Adler is mentioned in *The Lifeline*, much of which takes place in a *Nervenheilanstalt* (psychiatric facility). She died in August 1963. *See also* CHALMERS, MARK.

BRANDENBURG DIVISION. In *Moonraker*, **Ian Fleming** refers briefly to the Brandenburg Division, an elite unit in which Sir Hugo Drax had served under his original name, Graf Hugo von der Drache.

The Brandenburg was created in October 1940 at Oranienburg as a regiment of four *kompanies* of around 300 men each, personnel who had lived in foreign countries and possessed the appropriate language skills. They operated under the umbrella, not of the Wehrmacht, but of the **Abwehr**. In February 1944 the Brandenburg Division was expanded to four regiments led by Major-General Alexander von Phulstein and was deployed on the Russian front. Later it was reformed as a motorized infantry division. Almost all the Brandenburgers who did not transfer to the Jagdverbände, headed by **Otto Skorzeny**, would perish in a series of intensive engagements with the enemy in the Balkans.

BRAY, HILARY. In *On Her Majesty's Secret Service*, **James Bond** adopts the identity of a baronet, one of the College of Arms heralds, Sir Hilary Bray. The real Hilary Bray, born in the same year as **Ian Fleming**, was Fleming's contemporary at Eton and then worked with him as a stockbroker at Rowe & Pitman. Ann Fleming remarked that he was the nicest of her husband's friends, and had enjoyed a good war. Later he would live the life of a hermit in the Scottish Highlands, supposedly bird-watching and hill-walking in his bare feet.

BRITISH SECURITY COORDINATION (BSC). Established and registered in 1941 as the umbrella organization for the **Secret Intelligence Service** (SIS) station in New York, BSC was headed by a diminutive Canadian businessman, William Stephenson, who had been appointed **passport control officer** in July 1940. He moved his office from Wall Street to the 36th floor of Rockefeller Center on

Fifth Avenue, an address that would become famous when one of his subordinates, Harford Montgomery Hyde, wrote his 1962 biography, *Room 3603*. **Ian Fleming** would make several oblique references to BSC in his **James Bond** novels and mention that 007 had served briefly at “Station A” in New York,

Whether Fleming ever visited BSC or even knew Stephenson, who was knighted at the end of the war, remains a matter of speculation, although the two men certainly met each other years later, in **Jamaica**. *See also* BRYCE, IVAR; CAMP X.

BROADWAY BUILDINGS. During World War II, and the postwar period when **Ian Fleming** was writing his **James Bond** novels, the **Secret Intelligence Service** (SIS) was headquartered in Broadway Buildings, at 54 Broadway in Victoria. However, the author placed SIS’s head office in an anonymous block near Regent’s Park, even though he certainly knew the real address (he mentions it in *Moonraker* when Bond asks his driver to drop him off near Birdcage Walk and Queen Anne’s Gate).

In *Moonraker*, Fleming gives a quite detailed description of the headquarters, the entrance of which was adorned with the plaques of various commercial covers, including Universal Exports, while the real location in Broadway was simply marked “Government Communications Bureau” and shared the site with the Minimax Fire Extinguisher Company, which occupied the first and second floors. C’s office suite was actually on the sixth floor at the rear, reached by a rickety lift and hidden behind a maze of flimsily partitioned rooms.

BRYCE, IVAR. One of **Ian Fleming**’s oldest friends; they met before they both went to Eton. Of Anglo-Peruvian background, the suave Ivar Bryce worked for **British Security Coordination** (BSC) in New York during the war and his surname appears in *Live and Let Die* and *Dr. No* as an alias for Bond. In *Thunderball* Bryce turns up as the English owner of the Palmyra estate outside Nassau, rented by Emilio Largo, although he actually lived at Xanadu, his father-in-law’s compound on Hog Island. According to his autobiography, *You Only Live Once*, Bryce undertook several secret missions to South America for BSC, having been declared unfit for military service because of his limp, the result of a childhood accident.

Distantly related to the Mountbattens, Bryce came from a wealthy family that on one side had made its money in Peruvian phosphates, and on the other was related to the W. R. Grace industrial fortune. He was brought up at, and would eventually inherit, Moyns Park, a large Tudor mansion and country estate in Birdbrook, Essex. Famously, Lord Mountbatten was alleged to have remarked that Bryce “had managed to overcome all the advantages he had been born with.” His penchant for marrying wealthy women was reflected in his second marriage to the heiress Sheila Byrne, making the influential Washington, D.C., journalist and syndicated *Herald Tribune* columnist Walter Lippmann, who was married to Helen Byrne, his brother-in-law. Moreover, after the war he married Jo Hartford, daughter of the A & P supermarkets magnate. Their home in Vermont, Black Hollow Farm, where Fleming was often a summer guest, provided the backdrop for *The Spy Who Loved Me*, *For Your Eyes Only*, and *Diamonds Are Forever*.

In September 1945 Bryce and Sheila moved down to Jamaica where she bought Bellevue, an 18th-century Caribbean great house in the Red Hills, a property once owned by Admiral Lord Nelson. Soon afterwards, Bryce persuaded Fleming to buy 17 acres of the land at Oracabessa, on the north shore, where he built a much more modest home, Goldeneye.

Known to his friends as smooth, good-looking, and lazy, Bryce remained close to Fleming throughout his life, and often had him to stay at his sumptuous East 74th Street apartment in New York where he employed a Scottish housekeeper, May Maxwell, another character in 007's life. He died in April 1985.

BUNT, IRMA. The faithful assistant to **Ernst Stavro Blofeld** in *On Her Majesty's Secret Service* and *You Only Live Twice*. Irma Bunt, with her “square, brutal face with hard yellow eyes” bears a close resemblance to Irma Peterson, the mistress of Bulldog Drummond's perpetual antagonist, Carl Peterson. Of course their creator, Sapper, makes clear that Peterson is not his real name, and that he is definitely not married to Irma, his loyal companion. Having been brought up on Dornford Yates, John Buchan, and Sapper, **Ian Fleming** was very familiar with the formula those interwar writers had adopted: the quintessential Englishman, the foreign villain, and his gangster's

moll. All three authors ensured their heroes had Secret Service backgrounds. In the cases of Richard Hannay and Sandy Arbuthnot, they reported to Sir Walter Bullivant; while Josiah Mansel had also been in the Secret Service during and after the war, and the multilingual Ronald Standish worked for Colonel Talbot, “the Chief,” who is shot dead in Hyde Park. Indeed, even Hannay’s fiancée, Mary Lamington, was a Secret Service professional.

BURGESS, GUY. A Soviet spy since 1935 and a predatory homosexual, Guy Burgess defected to Moscow in May 1951. In *From Russia with Love* 007 sits on an internal committee reviewing security procedures, and Burgess’s death in Moscow in August 1963 is mentioned in *The Man with the Golden Gun*.

Born into a wealthy family and educated at Eton, the Royal Naval College, Dartmouth and Trinity College, Cambridge, Burgess was recruited as a **Narodny Kommissariat Vnutrennikh Del** (NKVD) agent by his friend **Kim Philby**. After graduating, Burgess joined the British Broadcasting Corporation (BBC) as a radio talks producer, eventually running the popular *The Week in Westminster*, which gave him access to many potential interviewees, among them authors, politicians, and intelligence officers, including Winston Churchill and David Footman. Burgess exploited his contacts and participated in a **Secret Intelligence Service** (SIS) scheme to broadcast anti-Nazi propaganda from Radio Luxemburg. He also cultivated a Swiss journalist, Eric Kessler, as a source and ran him for **MI5**.

Burgess resigned from the BBC in June 1944 and joined the Foreign Office as a diplomat, and he served as private secretary to Hector McNeil, the minister of state in the 1945 Labour administration. In 1950 Burgess was posted to Washington, D.C., where he lodged with Kim Philby. In May 1951 he returned to London to warn **Donald Maclean** of his impending interrogation. Realizing that the emotionally fragile Maclean was in no condition to escape the country alone, he accompanied him to France, and then escorted him to the Soviet Union, where they lived in isolation until 1955 when they appeared together at a press conference to announce they had been granted political asylum in Moscow.

In his exile Burgess descended into a lonely, alcoholic decline and died in 1963, having refused to see Kim Philby, who had defected in January of that year. At his request his ashes were scattered near his family home in East Meon, Hampshire.

At the time of his defection Burgess had not fallen under suspicion and his sudden disappearance became a political embarrassment in London where a highly misleading government White Paper was released in 1955 suggesting that MI5 had been hot on his trail. His defection effectively ended his brother Nigel's career in MI5, incriminated Philby, led MI5 to John Cairncross, and ultimately helped to expose Anthony Blunt.

According to the Burgess and Maclean White Paper, MI5 had not realized Maclean had fled abroad until he failed to turn up for work on a Monday morning. Actually, MI5's headquarters had been informed the previous Saturday night that Maclean had just boarded a ship destined for Cherbourg. Even then, MI5 botched its attempt to bring him back to England when they failed to intercept the spy as he landed in France.

Some insiders, and **Ian Fleming** may have been one of them, knew that Burgess was no ordinary diplomat. During the war he had served in SIS's Section D, and he had also acted as an agent-runner for MI5. He possessed a very detailed knowledge of Great Britain's secret world, and his brother Nigel was still a serving senior MI5 officer. It is hard to fathom now just how much Fleming knew or was told about the defectors, but there were three essential factors that only a handful of intelligence professionals in London knew. Firstly, Burgess had never been suspected; secondly, Maclean had been identified as a spy in the VENONA traffic code-named HOMER who had been active since at least 1943; and thirdly, the pair's escape had implicated the SIS station commander in Washington, D.C., who would be sacked in November 1951 following an internal inquiry. Thus, when Fleming came to write *Casino Royale* in 1952, it is not an exaggeration to say that MI5 and SIS were in a state of considerable turmoil. As for Fleming, he would not refer to either Burgess or Maclean until the publication of *From Russia with Love*, in 1957, two years after the official White Paper had been released.

– C –

CAMP X. In December 1941 **British Security Coordination** established a training facility on the northern shore of Lake Ontario at Oshawa designated Special Training School 103. It ran the first paramilitary and tradecraft course for students in August 1942, commanded by Colonel Terence Roper-Caldbeck. By the time the establishment closed, in September 1944, it had taught some 273 candidates, including 10 **Federal Bureau of Investigation** special agents and 40 **Office of Strategic Services** personnel. However, according to William Stevenson, a Canadian and the author of the notoriously inaccurate *A Man Called Intrepid*, **Ian Fleming** underwent training at Camp X when he visited Ottawa for the QUADRANT conference in August 1943. This claim was investigated by the respected historian David Stafford who found it to be bogus.

CARR, JOHN DICKSON. One of the most successful mystery writers of his era, John Dickson Carr was born in Uniontown, Pennsylvania, in November 1906, educated in the United States and at the Sorbonne in Paris, and moved to London in 1932 after his marriage the previous year to Clarice Cleaves, an Englishwoman he had met during a sea voyage. By then he had published *It Walks by Night* and several other murder mysteries, but in 1934, writing under the pen name Carter Dickson, he introduced Sir Henry Merrivale in *The Plague Court Murders*. Merrivale, known by his initials, “HM,” the holder of England’s oldest baronetcy, was a physician and barrister as well as the former head of the British Secret Service. Carr served in **MI5**’s counterespionage branch and published nine more Henry Merrivale mysteries before the outbreak of World War II. During the war he continued to write, producing seven more Henry Merrivale books as well as numerous BBC radio plays, including scripts for the famous *Appointment with Fear* series. After the war he wrote six more. Carr’s detective was in the Sherlock Holmes mold and, as an ardent admirer of Sir Arthur Conan Doyle, he was commissioned by the Conan Doyle family to write his biography.

After the war Carr lived briefly in Morocco and then moved to Mamaroneck, New York, with his wife and three children. He suffered a stroke in 1963 but continued to write, in poor health, until he

died of lung cancer in February 1977 in Greenville, South Carolina. He published dozens of books under several pseudonyms, and among the most popular were *The Waxworks Murder* in 1932, *The Hollow Man* in 1935, and *The Crooked Hinge* in 1938.

Whether Carr and **Ian Fleming** knew each other is uncertain, but it would have been hard for Fleming not to have heard his radio plays even if he had not read any of his many books. The fact that Carr wrote prodigiously about the Secret Service and its chief “HM” may be significant or have played a role in encouraging Fleming to boast of his ambition after the war to write “the best spy novel ever.”

CASINO ROYALE. The first **James Bond** novel, *Casino Royale*, was released in 1953, and the first modest printing of 4,500 copies sold out within a month. It was the public’s first opportunity to learn about **007**, and **Ian Fleming**’s bid to make a success of his new career as a thriller writer. His hero had already undertaken numerous assignments, and gained his “Double 0” status during the war by killing “a Japanese cipher expert in New York and a Norwegian double agent in Stockholm.”

Most striking is the author’s attempt to mix fact and fiction, for example asserting that **M** “was then, and is today head of this adjunct to the British Defence Ministries,” a not inaccurate description of the role of the **Secret Intelligence Service**’s (SIS) chief at a time before Whitehall amalgamation when there was no integrated Ministry of Defence, which in 1964 would incorporate the Admiralty, War Office, and Air Ministry. He also referred to the Japanese consulate in New York, mentioning that it had been located on the 36th floor of the RCA Building in Rockefeller Center on Fifth Avenue, which is actually where **British Security Coordination** (BSC) had been based during the war, directly above the **Passport Control Office**, the Secret Intelligence Service station on the 35th floor.

Fleming’s two references to Bond having worked in New York during the war, and his mention of Rockefeller Center, is remarkable, for this was the first time that BSC had been written about in public. Hitherto BSC, the umbrella organization for SIS, Special Operations Executive (SOE), and the Political Warfare Executive in the Western Hemisphere, had remained entirely anonymous outside of the U.S. Department of Justice, where it had been registered in 1940 as an

agency representing a foreign power. The first person to mention BSC would be Harford Montgomery Hyde in *The Quiet Canadian*, a biography of BSC's director Sir William Stephenson, published in 1962, nine years after Fleming's reference, which was released in the United States as *Room 3603*. BSC had come into existence when Stephenson had been appointed to succeed Captain Sir James Paget RN as the SIS station commander in New York in 1940, and it would become the principal channel of communication for secret intelligence between the American administration, though not the **Federal Bureau of Investigation** (FBI), and Whitehall. BSC also ran operations in the United States, much to the exasperation of FBI director **J. Edgar Hoover**, and in Latin America, and coordinated the work of Imperial Censorship, **MI5**'s Defence Security Officers, and Contraband Control in Bermuda and the Caribbean. All these activities were, of course, secret, although Fleming knew about them from his own experience, and doubtless from his old friend **Ivar Bryce**.

Although Fleming did not go into details about Bond's wartime mission, nor BSC's work, the very fact that SIS had run a station in New York was a significant disclosure, suggesting as it did that it had been operational, and had not existed purely for liaison purposes, in which case it would have been located in Washington, D.C.

By way of introduction, Fleming mentions that the headquarters of the British Secret Service is near Regent's Park, and describes in passing a system of overseas stations and numbers for individual agents. His description of Bond's headquarters was also quite factual, for although in 1953 SIS's headquarters still occupied the same building in Broadway, there was indeed a large operational establishment at York Terrace overlooking Regent's Park, which accommodated the Soviet analysts who would handle the intercepts collected in Berlin during the famous underground cable-tapping operation that would eventually be blown in April 1956. Considering that MI5 also maintained its Watcher Service at nearby Clarence Terrace, the neighborhood was distinctly plausible for the site of Universal Exports.

Clearly Fleming's purpose was to give M's dossier a veneer of verisimilitude, which may be justified, for the details of the elementary tradecraft he describes, employed to detect an illicit search of his room in the Hotel Splendide, are genuine enough. He mentions leaving a hair wedged in a drawer that would have been dislodged if

the drawer was opened, some talcum powder on a handle to detect if it had been touched, and scratching a mark on the toilet tank's ball cock to see if it had been flushed. In addition, Fleming went into considerable detail about the measures taken to "back-stop" an alias, and introduced the use of a radio broadcast at high volume to defeat electronic eavesdropping.

Later, when referring to the incident in *Casino Royale* when Bond is nearly murdered by an assassin whose bomb detonates prematurely, Fleming claimed that he had drawn on a real event, the attempt on the life of the German ambassador to Turkey, Franz von Papen, in February 1942. On that occasion von Papen's Soviet assailant was blown up by his own bomb, and the author's assertion emphasizes his desire to mix fact and fiction, or at least base some of his fiction on real events.

Bond as a character developed in subsequent books, as Fleming gradually disclosed more information about 007's background. The person introduced in *Casino Royale* was briefed on his mission by a mysterious Secret Service chief known by a single letter, and he travels to the Continent to fulfill his assignment. Bond uses his real name but fabricates a false career as a wealthy Jamaican. After some reluctance, Bond falls in love with **Vesper Lynd**, the beautiful wireless expert from the Women's Royal Naval Service sent to act as his assistant, and after having been abducted and then methodically tortured, asks her to marry him while he is recuperating from his injuries. Bond himself kills no one, but sees two **Smersh** assassins blow themselves up with a bomb they have prepared for him, and three others are shot dead, including the principal villain, Le Chiffre.

In terms of plot, *Casino Royale* is desperately thin, and centers on a card game at which Le Chiffre gambles with the funds of both Smersh and a French trade union. Bond, backed by the British Treasury, is selected to beat him at the tables, and succeeds only when, having been cleaned out, his funds are replenished by the **Central Intelligence Agency**. Having ruined Le Chiffre and survived two bungled attempts on his life, Bond is abducted and tortured to force him to reveal where he has hidden the casino's check for his winnings in his hotel room. However, Smersh intervenes just as Bond is beginning to enjoy the pain of his beating, and saves him by shooting Le Chiffre and his two thugs.

The book's final twist, if that is what it is, turns out to be Vesper Lynd's covert role as "a double agent for the Russians," which she reveals posthumously in a guilt-wracked suicide note to Bond. This revelation demonstrates that, for all his tradecraft, 007's mission was compromised from the outset, with his hotel room having been wired for sound by Smersh, and his assistant also working for the organization. In these circumstances it seems bizarre that Smersh should have needed to abduct him, although few espionage fiction plots really stand up to any detailed scrutiny. Nevertheless, Fleming was the first author, in fiction or nonfiction, to deal with the issue of hostile Soviet penetration of the Secret Service, a subject that by today's standards is considered entirely conventional. However, in 1953 the concept of the mole was little understood.

From the few details revealed in *Casino Royale*, we learn that Vesper was "the personal assistant to the Head of S" and had joined the service from the WRNS, having become a Soviet spy "a year after the war." She had succumbed to pressure applied after her lover, a Polish Royal Air Force pilot, had been captured and tortured while on a secret mission to Poland. Thus Vesper had been spying for the best part of seven years when she confessed, and clearly was the reason why 007's mission had been compromised "several days before" his arrival in France. When Bond wondered how the Soviets had got onto him so quickly, he speculated about whether the Russians could "have broken one of our ciphers," noting that such a breach of security would have left him and his job "stripped naked." The news had prompted "a pretty flap" in London, but the scale of the disaster emerged only after Bond had read her confession. However, while Fleming did not spell out the implications of this long-term breach of security, it does make one wonder how much the author really knew about what had been happening inside SIS at the very time he was writing *Casino Royale*. The defections of **Guy Burgess** and **Donald Maclean** had occurred in May 1951, and suspicion had fallen on **Kim Philby**, who was dismissed from SIS five months later, in November.

How much had Fleming known about this embarrassing episode? Only a handful of insiders knew the details of the case against Philby, which came nowhere near amounting to the evidence required to

sustain a criminal prosecution, and many of his colleagues felt he had been treated badly. The only clue to Fleming's knowledge is his use of Philby's surname in 1959 in *Goldfinger*, when he attributes it to a member of the Bank of England's women's hockey team. By the time of publication Philby had achieved some public notoriety when, four years earlier, he had been publicly cleared of the allegation, made in the House of Commons by a Labour MP, Marcus Lipton, that he had been "the third man" responsible for tipping off Burgess and Maclean in May 1951. Although MI5 had remained convinced of Philby's guilt, the absence of any evidence or a confession meant ministers were obliged to clear him, and this is what happened. Fleming's reference to a "Miss Philby" may have been more apposite than he realized, for Kim's sister had also worked for SIS during the war.

At that time, the only known example of hostile penetration had been the exposure in September 1943 of Ray Milne, an SIS secretary, as a Communist Party member and the source of a leak. Apart from this single case, which had been hushed up, there had only been the occasional suspicion that SIS had suffered penetration. However, after the Burgess and Maclean fiasco SIS had been thrown into turmoil, even if very little news percolated into the outside world. The story wouldn't break until the two diplomats revealed themselves to the foreign media in Moscow news in February 1956. Many of SIS's senior personnel had known and liked Burgess and Philby, and their contamination cast a cloud over Stewart Menzies, David Footman, and others. Nevertheless, in 1953 an air of mystery surrounded the disappearance of the two men, and Philby's name had not yet been disclosed publicly.

Equally, there was very little knowledge or understanding of Soviet espionage, the most recent serious case having involved the German-born nuclear physicist **Klaus Fuchs**, who had been imprisoned in 1950 for betraying atomic secrets. While the scientist's trial had received considerable publicity, the concept of hostile penetration of Great Britain's revered security and intelligence services was almost entirely alien until Bond addressed it in *Casino Royale*. *See also* CYANIDE GUN; DONOVAN, WILLIAM; ESTORIL CASINO; TROTSKY, LEON; ZOGRAPHOS, NICHOLAS.

CASTRO, FIDEL. The Cuban leader who seized power from **Fulgencio Batista** in January 1960 was not initially recognized as a Communist, but was thought to be a radical land reformer. This misconception soon changed when his brother Raul turned up in Moscow, but **Ian Fleming's** brief references to Castro in *For Your Eyes Only* express much greater disapproval of the Batista regime. In *The Man with the Golden Gun*, written after the missile crisis of October 1962, Castro is credited with having launched a sabotage campaign to destroy the sugar crop in Jamaica after the Cuban harvest had been decimated by Hurricane Flora, leaving Mary Goodnight to predict that the Soviets would "pull out soon and leave Castro to go the way Batista went." See also DULLES, ALLEN.

CAVELL, EDITH. In *Moonraker*, **Ian Fleming** makes a slightly opaque reference to **Loelia Ponsonby** and "the drama and romance of her Cavell-Nightingale world," a remark that had a special significance for those readers who knew that, controversially, Nurse Edith Cavell had been shot by a German firing squad in Belgium for espionage in October 1915, her crime having been to shelter British soldiers and help them escape to neutral Holland. Her execution was exploited by British propaganda as an atrocity. Appalled by the international reaction to the fate of a 50-year-old nurse, Kaiser Wilhelm intervened personally and ordered that no further women could be executed by his troops without his approval. Nevertheless, the incident had a lasting impact on British intelligence, which thereafter eschewed the employment of British women in the field, a policy that would be changed by Special Operations Executive (SOE) 25 years later. Fleming's comment appears to equate the legendary Florence Nightingale, whose nursing skills in the Crimean War made her a national heroine, with Nurse Cavell, who was indeed working on behalf of an intelligence network.

CENTRAL INTELLIGENCE AGENCY (CIA). **Ian Fleming** mentioned the CIA and **Felix Leiter** in *Casino Royale*. While Leiter's intervention enables 007 to continue to confront, and ultimately prevail over Le Chiffre while playing baccarat at the casino in Royale, his participation in an effectively domestic law enforcement operation in the second novel, *Live and Let Die*, was actually a breach of the CIA's charter as set out in the 1947 National Security Act.

In 1953, when Fleming was writing about the CIA, the organization had been headed by **Allen Dulles** since February, when he succeeded General Walter Bedell Smith, who had held the post for 28 months.

In *You Only Live Twice* the author claims that the CIA works “hand in glove” with the British everywhere except the Pacific, which the agency regarded as a “private preserve.” He also suggested that the CIA had sponsored the development of a Japanese cryptographic program and “under CIA guidance” Japan had “built incredible cracking machines—far ahead of IBM.” Such activity, of course, was far outside the CIA’s role, suggesting that Fleming was unaware of the exact structure of the American intelligence community, a notion enhanced by his claim that the director of Central Intelligence, **John McCone**, was subordinate to a nonexistent body identified as the National Defense Council. Fleming may have meant the National Security Council (NSC), the organization chaired by the president and created by the 1947 National Security Act. Since there was nothing secret about either the NSC or its membership, it is curious that Fleming chose to invent a National Defense Council.

CHALMERS, MARK. The hero of **Phyllis Bottome**’s spy novel *The Lifeline*, published in 1946, British secret agent Mark Chalmers shares numerous attributes with **James Bond**, among them his social background, schooling, age, height, hair color, love of food, wine, and Alpine sports, knowledge of Kitzbühel, and language skills. Chalmers is sent on his mission by the Secret Service chief known by a single letter, “B,” is equipped with a suicide pill, adopts the false identity of Anton Prschal, and completes his assignment, having fallen in love with an Austrian doctor.

Disappointingly for Bottome, Chalmers never became a household name, and *The Lifeline* never achieved sufficient success to justify a sequel. Nevertheless, the plot contains so many Bond themes that coincidence seems unlikely, especially considering that **Ian Fleming** had been taught to write short stories at Kitzbühel by Bottome.

Because *The Lifeline* was published in 1946, six years before Fleming’s first Bond novel, *Casino Royale*, it is worth recounting Chalmers’s adventure, which was set in Austria in June 1939. Chalmers was described as a 36-year-old, unmarried, highly intelligent,

upper-class **Eton College** housemaster, six feet tall and a qualified pilot who was sent on a secret mission by his lifelong friend Reggie Wintringham, who worked for the chief of the British Secret Service, a man referred to only as “B,” an Old Etonian who had been in the post for the past eight years. B’s book-lined office was “across the way” from the Foreign Office and Downing Street. Once accepted as an agent, Chalmers underwent “six months training—on odd business, very intensive—shipyards, airplane factories, how to blow up railway lines, how to run a printing press” and then in March 1940 was parachuted into the North Tyrol to establish contact with a small network of agents in Innsbruck. These consisted of a Jesuit monk, Father Martin; a portrait painter, Oskar Pirschl; and a psychiatrist, Ida Eichhorn, a *Gräfin* (countess) whose guilty secret was that she had a Jewish grandmother.

Masquerading as a victim of a depressive illness, Chalmers used as cover the person of Pirschl’s brother Anton, one of Dr. Eichhorn’s “forty to fifty patients” in a private clinic, the Schloss Lebensfeld, a *Nervenheilanstalt* described as “a highly privileged mental hospital . . . run under Nazi authority” in the village of Obersdorf. Having dropped into the mountains above Landeck and stayed with his old friends the Planer family, peasant farmers whom he had not seen for two years, Chalmers bedded the Planer daughter Lisa, a part-time waitress. He then caught a train to Innsbruck where he reestablished contact with Oskar Pirschl and, feigning madness, was put into Dr. Eichhorn’s institution. There he had a bookbinding job in the workshop, and he also went riding, using as a mount one of four Lippizaners from the Spanish Riding School that had been rescued from Vienna when the Nazis had ordered their destruction. Declaring that he had ridden all his life, Chalmers comes to admire Ida Eichhorn, an impressive horsewoman who had won a gold medal as the Spanish school’s greatest amateur rider.

While in the clinic Chalmers met Father Martin in the chapel’s confessional and received from him on “very thin easily-concealed paper” maps of Germany, Austria, and Czechoslovakia marked with “the positions of the main airfields, and how many planes each holds.” He claimed to know “the submarine bases and where the armament factories now are,” and Pirschl had access to “new German

inventions” and “the Nazi chiefs’ strategy and plans,” information that Chalmers committed to his “trained memory.”

Pretending to transfer her patient to a specialist clinic, Ida accompanies Chalmers in early May on a climb into the mountains to a hut above Richenau, where they encounter a young brother and sister and a badly injured 24-year-old escapee from the Dachau concentration camp. Ida administers morphia to him, and in the morning he is dead. Then the couple continue their trek toward the Planer farm, and Ida turns back to Landeck. But when Chalmers reaches the farm, Lisa reveals that her father has killed Braun, a Nazi thug who had visited them and attempted to molest her. Having dumped Braun’s body in a ravine in anticipation that more Germans would turn up to investigate their colleague’s disappearance, Chalmers continues his journey over the Italian frontier to Meran, where he makes contact with a British agent. The agent, using the alias Schröder, reveals that his real name is Laurence Courtney and that he played cricket for Somerset before acquiring an Italian wife. Chalmers gives him the secret information and Schröder explains that he will take it straight to Venice and then pass it to a Royal Navy officer who will swim to the shore of one of the lagoons from a motorboat. He then gives Chalmers a suicide pill that he says “will prevent torture.”

Having completed his task, Chalmers returns to the farm to discover that Lisa is dead and the remainder of the family has been taken down to the village for questioning, leaving a single young Nazi to guard the property. He explains that one of his fellow Nazis, Heiss, had been gored by a bull that was released deliberately to scare them away. Then Lisa was shot dead accidentally as the Nazis tried to kill the bull, a bullet passing straight through her heart. Chalmers persuades the youth to let him go, and he returns to the Schloss to resume his role as an inmate. Thereafter, every fortnight he would collect information from Father Martin and then drive in Ida’s car to Innsbruck where he would meet Pollack, a Czech railwayman who carried his messages “to an accredited British agent in Italy.” Then a patient, Felix Mannheim, is killed in a fall from one of the Spanish Riding School horses, so Ida and Chalmers ride the remaining three Lippizaners via Wörgl and Lofer across the frontier to Hungary. On the way they stay with her cousins at the Schloss Bezzhegny,

to whom Chalmers is introduced as Dr. von Steiner. They cross the river marking the border at Moerbisch near Rust and then part. Ida returns to Austria.

Chalmers travels on to Berlin, where he makes for Oskar Prischl's apartment on the Schieffedam, only to learn that Anna, his host's girlfriend and a model, had been tortured to death by the Gestapo. Prischl explains that he had been close to Adolf Hitler, but even their friendship had not protected Anna, and she had been interrogated to find out why Prischl had given up art. She had died without revealing that her lover had joined an underground anti-Nazi organization, "The Friends of Freedom," which existed in towns and villages to help Jews and exchange information through runners. In November, pretending to be a syphilis patient, Chalmers slips out of the apartment and visits Professor Hoffman at the Berlin Spittal to receive instructions, and for the next six weeks acts as a runner before reaching Munich and seeking refuge in the Frauenkirche until Christmas. Then the priest passes him on to a *Manchester Guardian*-reading retired teacher, Karl Reuss, who lives in the suburb of Siegestor with his wife and child. Accompanied by Reuss, Chalmers goes climbing in the Bavarian Alps and then skis most of the way to Innsbruck, where he is intercepted by a group of Sturm Abteilung (SA) Nazi youths. Chalmers is interrogated at a hotel near the station where he had stayed before the war, but a search fails to reveal his lethal pill, hidden in wax in his ear.

Still playing the role of a fugitive mental patient, Chalmers is beaten by his captors, who break his leg, his jaw, and his left arm. He is rescued by Dr. Lautenbach of the Eichhorn clinic, who tells the Nazis that Chalmers is Oskar Prischl's brother, and that Prischl, who has just died, was Hitler's favorite artist. Chalmers is then returned to Ida's care at the Schloss Salvator. She treats him for his fractures and mends his face with sixteen stitches. The pretense is that he has had a skiing accident. Chalmers's health is slowly restored, but the Gestapo arrive at the clinic to execute the patients, so he is taken by Father Martin to his monastery in Innsbruck, but not before he has undergone a form of marriage to Ida. *The Lifeline* ends with Chalmers preparing for his final escape through the Brenner Pass to Italy.

The Lifeline's plot is a combination of violence and womanizing, although none of the deaths are caused by Chalmers. Oskar Prischl

dies at the hands of the Gestapo, and Lisa Planer's father kills the Nazi intruder Braun with a spade, leaving Chalmers to dispose of the body in a ravine. His fellow patient Felix Mannheim dies in a riding accident, and another, a manic-depressive retired general detained for murdering his wife, commits suicide by hanging himself from a tree. Ida injects the Dachau escapee Hans with a lethal dose of morphia, Heiss is gored by a bull, and Lisa is shot dead by mistake.

Although Chalmers has a short fuse, and assaults one of the clinic guards who attempts to search him, he is no killer. Nor does he seem to be particularly experienced with women, although he falls in love with both Lisa and Ida, and describes his past romances. He met his first love, Effie, a university student, when he was 21 and she was "rather a nervous, highly-strung sort of girl but very intelligent." That relationship lasted two years, off and on, and then she eventually married someone else. He confided to Ida that his second affair had been with Mary, who married his cousin, a shell-shocked army officer much older than her, and by whom she had three children. This "intimacy of the heart" lasted many years, and Chalmers was not sure it was truly over until "the other day." Earlier in *The Lifeline* Chalmers recalled having "fallen wildly, hopelessly in love, and for a very short time" without identifying the object of his passion.

Despite his inexperience and his expressed dislike of women, Chalmers fell for Lisa, who is described as "a healthy peasant girl . . . just as much without refinement as without vulgarity." Although Chalmers could bring himself to "think of her seriously" and considered himself "to be a beast to think of her in any other way" he did nevertheless succumb when she drew him "down against her soft full breast" and later visited him in his room when the rest of the family were asleep. She was an experienced woman, "not a young girl," and she knew "already all there is to know" about men. Hitherto Chalmers "had known what wrestling with passion meant, but he had always been the master. Now he knew nothing about it—nor was he aware of any struggle in himself or in Lisa." She became his "elemental force" and he would think of her as "a warm-hearted, easy, natural peasant girl" with "laughing eyes." He "carried her laughing face with him into his dreams," even though "he had never been even slightly attracted to a girl out of his own class."

In contrast, Chalmers had initially considered Ida “exactly the kind of woman he didn’t like. Her thick, untidy ginger-coloured hair was cut close to her head, her face was inordinately white, she had not painted her lips, and she had the cold wild eyes of a seabird. Her figure was wiry and without curves; she had no allure; no poise.” She had a “hefty grip,” “light, cold eyes,” and a “strong ugly mouth” and it was with “intense distaste” that he noticed “her long slim fingers were indelibly stained with nicotine.” When describing her to his headmaster, Chalmers remarked “I don’t like her—but I think she’s honest. I’ve got to see a lot of her, that’s the worst of it. I don’t like women.” Perceptively, the headmaster replied, “Isn’t it perhaps not *women* you dislike so much, as being attracted by them? You think you have to let something go when you’re attracted.”

Chalmers accused her of being a sadist, and when he was incarcerated at the clinic “he would not look at Ida—that hard, sarcastic, brilliant face still perturbed and antagonized him.” Her cold eyes raked “him with a terrible gleam far more disconcerting than a blow.” She was “ugly as sin and as cold as a winter wave” and “cold, ugly and ferocious.”

Chalmers’s ferocious hostility to Ida’s “mocking, astringent presence” and “indifferent scorn” would change, and “although she had no beauty in her harsh pale face, her body might have been made by a fourth-century Greek sculptor. Her feet and ankles, the shapely slim legs and well-set head were exquisitely modelled. Her woman’s clothes made her look younger, only her eyes—cold and indifferent, were old.” He “would have noticed her head out of a thousand.”

She smoked “far too much” but gradually he developed feelings of tenderness for her and “thought again how nearly beauty had moulded her features, or was she really beautiful, when her lips curved gently, and her strong chin looked less decisive and her eyes less cold.” His “confidence in Ida had deepened” and he reflected that “Mary had been so beautiful that whatever she did seemed right, but Ida had no such charm for him—no such beauty.” She was “not much younger” than him and had a “flat, hard voice” but “slender shoulders” and was “far from innocent” having had a lover for 10 years from the age of 16. She also spoke to Chalmers about her love for Felix Mannheim, asking how she “could work with a man for two years, ski with him,

climb with him, think with him, dance and laugh with him—do everything *but* sleep with him—and *not* love him?”

Chalmers had been “prepared to judge her harshly—more harshly than if she had been a man. He found that he even wished to judge her harshly though he was not sure why,” but “on horseback Ida was another person. Dressed and riding as a man rode she yet looked more like a woman than Mark had ever seen her look. Her slight figure was erect without stiffness, and adapted itself fluently to every movement of her great horse”; her “thick ginger-coloured hair burned red above her pale and rather tragic face.” Although his appreciation of Ida changed, she apparently did not reciprocate, for she rejected his advances at the clinic, saying “Do not try to make love to me while you are unhappy.” But away from the Schloss the atmosphere between the two seemed to warm.

On their flight to Hungary to stay with her cousin the Gräfin Ödön Bezzeghy, Ida suggests a subterfuge to explain their relationship, a “performance. A little love affair,” but when Chalmers replied, “You must know by now I rather more than agree,” she insisted, “This is . . . not a time for love.” Reluctantly he acknowledged, “Our lives are likely to be both short and lived in danger; and that seems no very good reason for denying ourselves what we both want.” By now Chalmers “knew that he loved Ida with his whole complicated repressed and fastidious nature set free into comradeship. He did not love her swiftly and lightly with his senses alone as he had loved Lisa; nor with the incompleteness of frustrated passion as he had loved Mary. This new emotion that he felt for Ida at once possessed and released him.”

During the visit to her cousins Ida “looked ten years younger” and “provoked and made eyes at Mark as if she had been born anew as a frivolous and charming woman without a care, for whom any man would be delighted to work or take any risk in return for her bare existence.” But while Chalmers was confident of his feelings for Ida, she was “careful to avoid the appearance of neglecting Mark, . . . she nevertheless skilfully evaded being left alone with him so that he was left wholly uncertain of her actual intentions. Ida had already explained to Mark the ritual of an accepted love affair.” When, on the morning of his departure, she brought him a cup of coffee, “her voice,

and the old look of her, hatless and with no care at all for her appearance, warmed Mark's heart." At this point, in the predawn darkness, Chalmers believed that he was leaving Ida with her cousins, and "it did not seem very hard for Ida to part from her lover." "The feeling of being rather ill-used by Ida left Mark. Perhaps to make no suggestions was perhaps her way of showing her trust in him. Yet few women let their lovers go into danger without some fond and useless warning." In fact, of course, Ida had disguised herself and accompanied Chalmers into Hungary, and when they had crossed the frontier he "put out his hands and found hers in the dark. They were ice-cold and trembling. In a moment she was in his arms, her heart hammering against his heart." Instead of returning to Austria as planned, she suggested they continue together, "beyond Hungary, into Russia!" As they embraced she murmured, "We're nothing but ourselves! Oh, Mark, let's stay together."

Four months after he had been beaten by the Gestapo, Chalmers took a different view when Ida "wore a close-fitting black velvet dress, high in the neck and flat across the shoulders. Large pearl earrings dangled from her ears, and a double string of luminous, delicately shaded pearls hung about her slender throat. She had reddened her lips, darkened her arched eyebrows, and faintly coloured her pale cheeks." He "hardly recognised her."

That Chalmers should fall for Ida is interesting in terms of Bond, for of course he was not averse to having an affair with, and marrying, the daughter of a villain, the head of the **Union Corse** in *On Her Majesty's Secret Service*. Ida's father, Hofrat Eichhorn, the director of the *Nervenheilanstalt*, was "tall, stout and pompous-looking, he had fine features, a square beard, and very small deep-set eyes," with a "weak and heavy" mouth. He was also a committed Nazi.

Chalmers, "an officer and a gentleman," smoked cigarettes, could recite Shakespeare's sonnets, spoke German like a native, and climbed like a chamois. He was an expert skier who could perform "swift jump-turns" in fresh snow and could respond "with instant skill to the unpredictable." Both Chalmers and Bond loved the Alps, and had spent some of their youth on the same mountains above Kitzbühel. Since youth Chalmers "spent months out of every year in the high mountains," staying in a chalet with a peasant family named

Planer, and Bond had done the same, staying with a mountain guide, Hannes Oberhauser, and his family.

He was “an ideal enemy agent” who had been brought up under a strict code and “had never been rude to any woman in his life, even when he had wanted to be rude to them.” He had no religious convictions and was “not even a Protestant.” He was “a trained athlete” with “good shoulders” and “trained muscles” who fought with “methodical skill,” and was “exactly the kind of man he wanted to be.” “He could swim, he could ride, he looked the part of a gentlemanly adventurer” who had “upper-class habits” and both knew and cared about good food and wine. However, Ida the psychiatrist believed the Englishman to be repressed because he “is in a cloister from ten to twenty. From twenty to sixty he retains, in a certain portion of his brain, a one-sex world” and “with a wicked grin” she said that “I did not bring you here to talk about sex—though I have no doubt it would do you good to talk about it.” She described him as “a model Englishman out to impress every woman with your strength and the virtues with which you subdue your inferior brother man.”

Ida believed that Chalmers “had learned very little about women,” insisting that “every Englishman I’ve ever met has been half a monk! That makes one rather suspicious of the other half—if one happens to be a psychiatrist!” She chided him: “How little you cold Englishmen know of women—or love! with your pigeon-holed passions.” However, after Chalmers had confided in Ida about his past women, she turned him down, asserting that she “did not wish to be used as a baby’s dummy and sucked at—just because your bottle with the real milk in it has been broken!” Certainly Chalmers himself harbored some self-doubt, pondering about his ability “to enjoy his sex instinct without any inner contact with a woman as a human being” and what he termed his “primary emotions.”

So how did Phyllis Bottome develop such ideas about Englishmen? Fleming himself married late in life, when his mistress became pregnant and her husband threw her out, and he had a bad reputation as a womanizer. Not much is known about Bottome’s relationship with her husband, but they had no children and much of her autobiography revolves around her beloved dog, a German shepherd. As for Bond, he would eventually marry, albeit briefly, in *On Her Majesty’s*

Secret Service, but his bride would not survive even the journey to their honeymoon in Kitzbühel. Chalmers would go through a form of unofficial marriage to Ida, and so did Bond to Tracy in the British Consulate in Munich.

If Bottome was fascinated by Chalmers's attitude to women, perhaps not surprising given her deep interest in psychoanalysis, then 007's behavior would seem to offer a textbook case worthy of her study. In a conversation between Chalmers and his headmaster, who evidently had known his mother, Bottome has him asking, "You liked your mother, didn't you?" while they are discussing their relationships with the opposite sex. Evidently Bottome felt that Chalmers's various relationships with women, from his mother to his two past lovers, and then the two lovers introduced into the narrative, was an issue of central importance. In Bond's case his perspective, perhaps a reflection of Fleming's own view, was close to ruthless. He saw his relationships in terms of "the play—the meeting at a party, the restaurant, the taxi, his flat, her flat, then the weekend by the sea, then the flats again, then the furtive alibis and the final angry farewell on some doorstep in the rain." This is an account of a serial sexual predator; controversially, Fleming referred to "the sweet tang of rape." In thinking of the "profoundly exciting, sensual" **Vesper Lynd**, Bond contemplated that "she would surrender herself avidly . . . and greedily enjoy all the intimacies of the bed without ever allowing herself to be possessed." In *The Spy Who Loved Me* Fleming has Vivienne Michel confiding that "All women love semi-rape. They love to be taken."

The similarities between the misogynist Bond and the equally unmarried Chalmers are so great that there are probably only a couple of areas of divergence, one being the field of military experience. Like Fleming, Bond had served in the Royal Navy during World War II, and remained a reserve officer, whereas Chalmers acknowledges that he had only undergone "a little military training in the school corps," but as he had been born in either 1904 (or 1906, depending on his true age) that is hardly surprising. At the time he would have entered one of the armed services, in 1922 (or 1924), they were the subject of stringent Treasury cuts and financial limits restricting recruitment, and there was no compulsory National Service, so there

had been very limited opportunities for his generation to gain any military experience.

Bond lived in London, in a flat off the King's Road, whereas Chalmers, the Eton housemaster, was provided with college accommodation. Nevertheless, he knew his way around Piccadilly and the West End, and while Bond's domestic needs were attended to by May, his faithful Scottish housekeeper, Chalmers was looked after by his house Dame, Miss Totness, who had been in the post for the past 20 years and gave him "special attention." All of this, of course, is slightly reminiscent of Fleming himself, who had lived as a bachelor in a flat at 22B Ebury Street, close to Chelsea, that was decorated by a girlfriend, Rosie Reiss, and then in a house at 16 Victoria Square, Westminster.

Although Phyllis Bottome does not reveal exactly where Chalmers lives, apart from Eton, she does infer that he has a home in London, observing that in the late summer of 1938 the capital had drawn him "back into her ponderous bosom." She describes his stroll to see Wintringham and mentions some significant landmarks, including St. James's Park and the "smug Victorian Palace" noting that Chalmers had "walked across Buckingham Palace Road and turned down Buckingham Gate" to reach Downing Street and the Foreign Office. This route, in an easterly direction almost certainly along Birdcage Walk and across the park, suggests that he started west of the palace, which would have taken him within a short distance of Ebury Street. With the whole of London to choose from, it is curious that Bottome's only description of a walk taken by Chalmers in London should have taken him so close to the former converted Baptist chapel where Fleming had been living.

Coincidentally, in *Moonraker*, the principal card-cheating villain Sir Hugo Drax has a secret hideaway, "a small house at the Buckingham Palace end of Ebury Street."

Although Bond liked to drink Taittinger champagne, vodka, Scotch on the rocks, and his own invented dry martini cocktail, Chalmers shared his preference for "a good hotel" and his taste in Rhine wine, having chosen a bottle of Gumpoldskirchner, "a very good wine to drink on a mountainside." They also shared a contempt for Communists, with Chalmers remarking that the Nazi occupation of Austria was "like seeing a friend strangled by some ghastly thug."

Another potential difference between the three men lay in their education. Bond, like Fleming, had not attended university, although a reference to university friends in Geneva is ambiguous in *From Russia with Love*, whereas it is hardly conceivable that Chalmers would have been employed as an Eton beak (teacher) without at least a bachelor's degree. Certainly he had met his first love, Effie, while she was an undergraduate, but there is no indication that he was attending the same university. While Fleming was an Etonian, and Bond had been to Eton, Chalmers makes no reference to his own schooling, apart from mentioning his cover story to the general when acting as Anton Prischl, when he claimed that his "family were wanderers—so I was seldom for long in any school," and the general assumption by others that he had been to a British public school. It might also be asked why Bottome chose to write about Eton, considering that her husband was not an Etonian. Perhaps this too is another link to Fleming.

Thus, curiously, even when one looks at the few areas where there are the most obvious differences, upon examination they are really not so great. Rather more striking are the overlaps between the two characters, their misogyny, and their propensity for controlled violence, even if the body count for Chalmers is hardly up to what would become Bond's trademark ruthless standards.

The Lifeline holds a unique place in British intelligence literature because it was the first novel ever published to describe a British Secret Service officer undertaking a mission for his chief, going overseas, and then completing his assignment, all with a degree of verisimilitude, or at least mentioning real places and people. At the time, of course, the very existence of the organization was not officially acknowledged, and the prevailing culture was one of mystery and secrecy. Previously, Compton Mackenzie had found himself in the dock of the Old Bailey in October 1932 facing criminal charges when he had referred to his chief in his wartime memoir, *Greek Memories*, and the book had been withdrawn from sale. Then he had stated authoritatively that his chief had been known by the single letter "C," and had been fined for the offense. Bottome, whose husband **Ernan Forbes Dennis** had also been an SIS officer, working for the first chief, Sir Mansfield Smith-Cumming, got away with describing him as "B" and not "C." Mackenzie had extracted his revenge in 1933 by

writing a biting satire, *Water on the Brain*, but the episode served to scare away everyone else from describing SIS's activities or personnel in anything other than the most general terms. **William Somerset Maugham** had been deterred from releasing a second volume of his 1928 *Ashenden* short stories, all undoubtedly based on his work for SIS in Switzerland, and introduced "R" as the organization's mysterious chief. Other SIS veterans of World War I, such as Sam Hoare, L. B. Weldon, A. E. W. Mason, Paul Dukes, George Hill, and Henry Landau also exercised discretion. The convention continued through World War II, and by 1946 not a single book had been published by any SIS officer or member of his family that gave an account of a wartime MI6 mission.

Clearly, through her marriage to Major Forbes Dennis, Bottome knew a great deal about her husband's work, as she disclosed in her autobiography, *The Goal*. She had also lived in the Austrian Alps and had studied psychiatry in Vienna, so she was writing on topics she understood, even if some minor inconsistencies crept into the text. For example, we are told on the very first page that Chalmers "was already thirty-six," yet in chapter 16 he is recorded as telling Ida "I'm thirty-four." Either he deliberately shaved two years off his age, or the author slipped up. Fleming suffered from the same problem with Bond's age. In other places the author may have concealed clues to her insider status, for example mentioning that "old B" had been in his post for the previous eight years. Was it a coincidence that in 1946 Sir **Stewart Menzies**, then the current "C," had been in charge of SIS for the past seven years, having been appointed in November 1939?

There may have been other aspects of the Forbes Dennis relationship that crept into *The Lifeline*, for clearly the author has taken a view on the products of the English public school and class systems, both themes that also permeate the Bond books.

Bottome's hero, Mark Chalmers, would appear to possess many (some might say too many) of the characteristics Fleming applied six years later to James Bond. He was unmarried, the same age, spoke German fluently, smoked cigarettes, enjoyed Alpine sports, could ride and swim, was an athlete, a womanizer, and was exactly the same height, Fleming revealing in *From Russia with Love* that Bond was six feet tall and that he had remembered "early skiing

holidays” while flying over Switzerland climbing “the Aiguilles Rouges with two companions from the University of Geneva.” In *On Her Majesty’s Secret Service*, Bond is fluent in German, and in *You Only Live Twice* he has “a first class command of French and German.” Their backgrounds were similar, as they were from the same class, had attended the same British public school, and were without living parents. Both were devoid of religious beliefs and had affairs with foreigners. Furthermore, much of the plots were preoccupied with sex and the treatment of women by Englishmen. When it came to a fight, Chalmers betrayed only “a flicker of amusement” and then gave “a very pretty exhibition of first-class wrestling.”

As Fleming developed 007’s character, the similarities to Chalmers seemed to increase, reaching a climax in *On Her Majesty’s Secret Service* when Bond, the expert skier, judo-trained athlete, and heavy smoker taking his wife to, of all places, Kitzbühel for their honeymoon.

In *The Lifeline*, Chalmers is involved in only one fight, when he is manhandled upon his arrival in the clinic and ordered to undress, and he receives “a ringing slap on the jaw.” His fast reflexes cause him to react against physical contact, and his assailant, Dr. Carl Lauterback, quickly found himself “sitting on the floor with a nerve-shattering pain at the base of his spine.” Like Bond, Chalmers was able to look after himself in a brawl, and it took the intervention of three people to separate him from his adversary, the Nazi doctor. Later, Chalmers would suffer a terrible beating at the hands of the Gestapo, and endure torture, leaving him to recover on crutches, in an episode not dissimilar to the savage treatment Bond received in *Casino Royale* and *Live and Let Die*, and later in *You Only Live Twice* and *The Man with the Golden Gun*. Chalmers needed hospital treatment after his encounter with his adversaries, and so on three occasions did Bond.

Are these similarities mere coincidences? If there were no connection between Bottome and Fleming, it could be argued that both had simply approached the same topic, that of a British agent on a secret mission, from the same perspective, but in fact they knew each other well. Fleming had been taught by Bottome in Kitzbühel, and according to *The Goal*, they had remained friends after the war. It could also be argued that perhaps Bottome had based Chalmers on Fleming himself, for he was, after all, an Etonian, an athlete, a womanizer, a

smoker, fluent in German, fond of Alpine sports, and in 1946 was aged 38 and still unmarried. He had also enjoyed a wartime career in intelligence, and after the war had retained his reserve rank and certainly had a relationship with SIS. Thus a good case can be made for Bottome having used Fleming as a model for Chalmers, although it could also be said that another of her former Kitzbühel students, Conrad O'Brien-french, qualified equally well. Perhaps the reference to Chalmers walking from the direction of Victoria Square was a clue to the author's choice of Fleming. That Fleming himself was aware of this may be inferred from the name of the Kent hamlet in which, according to *You Only Live Twice*, Bond was brought up in: **Pett Bottom**.

In one passage in *The Lifeline*, Bottome compared Chalmers to one of his friends, but she might also have been speaking of 007 if, of course, he had existed in 1946:

Both men knew Europe; both climbed mountains; both spoke foreign languages extremely well; and both were inalienably British. They simply couldn't help what they were; and they would rather have died than help it.

One explanation for the absence of any dispute or rancour between Bottome, who might have been expected to be irked by Fleming's dependence on *The Lifeline*, is the possibility that she consulted him about Chalmers. In those circumstances it is not improbable that just as he was flattered by her book, she might have felt pleased about Bond. Because Bottome died in August 1963, not long after the release of the first 007 movie, *Dr. No*, she would never know the full extent of Bond's extraordinary success. Indeed, until Hollywood eventually intervened, nine years after the publication of *Casino Royale*, much of the interest in Bond had been confined to the London law courts, where Fleming endured lengthy and unsuccessful litigation against his former collaborator in *Thunderball*, Kevin McClory. Hitherto, for Fleming personally, 007 had proved an emotional burden and an embarrassing failure on television.

Certainly *The Lifeline*'s central plot came from Bottome's imagination, and could not have been based on fact. SIS did not have any British agents in Austria during World War II, and did not parachute any into the Alps in 1940. Nor was there any Englishman that fitted

the description of Laurence Courtney living under cover in Italy. Equally, the idea of Courtney conveying messages to a Royal Navy officer who swam in to the Venice lagoon from a motor-boat is somewhat fanciful, considering that the nearest British naval bases were hundreds of miles away, in Valetta and Alexandria. In retrospect, the precise role performed by Chalmers seems hard to fathom. Initially, his task had been to deliver a message of support from Reggie Wintringham to his agent, the Austrian monk, but his second assignment, in 1940, was to act as a courier, taking Father Martin's messages to Courtney and to the Czech railwayman, Pollack. However, Chalmers seems slightly redundant when he learns that Courtney knows all about Father Martin, and Oskar Prischl discloses that he has a large network of "runners" operating across the country. If so, why was Chalmers sent on his mission in the first place? When offered by Ida the tempting opportunity to escape the war with her by fleeing to Russia from Hungary, he rejects the suggestion, citing duty, and she reluctantly agrees even though, confusingly, Chalmers has already decided that returning to Austria would endanger his network as he had already fallen under suspicion.

Another flaw in the narrative is Chalmers's unexplained visit to Berlin. Instead of accompanying Ida back to Austria, he opts for the German capital, where he stays with Oskar Prischl although he knows that the artist has come under Gestapo surveillance.

The shortcomings of the plot apart, *The Lifeline* represents a significant milestone in espionage literature in much the same way that *Casino Royale* ushered in a new era. A comparison between Bond and Chalmers is revealing, for Bond also operated in Europe just before the war, and believed that "women are for recreation." Indeed, the closer one examines the biographical clues contained in the Bond books, the more obvious is the link to Chalmers and Bottome.

Like Bond, Chalmers is sent on a mission to the Continent, appears to have completed his mission successfully when he is captured by his enemies, is horribly abused and then freed unexpectedly to be nursed back to health by the woman to whom he proposes marriage. So, as well as the many similarities between Chalmers and Bond (their age, height, occupation, bilingualism, physical fitness, scarred face, alpine sports, cigarette smoking, fighting skills, bachelorhood, social background, school, parentage, womanizing, dispatch by "B")

and “M,” preoccupation with sex, and knowledge of wine), both also undergo a crisis or doubts about their mission before resolving to do their duty. While Chalmers doubts his own utility, 007 decides to resign from the occupation that he disparages as “playing Red Indians.”

CHEKA. In *From Russia with Love*, Ian Fleming gave an accurate genesis of the Soviet intelligence system from the original organization, the Chrezvychainaya Komissayapo Borbe e Kontrevolutislei I Sabotazhem (Cheka) to the then purportedly current **Ministerstvo Gosudarstvennoi Bezopasnosti** (MGB). (He had previously given a rather misleading version in *Casino Royale*.) The “All-Russian Extraordinary Commission for Combating Counter-Revolution and Terrorism” was founded six weeks after the October Revolution by Felix Dzerzhinsky and remained in existence until it was renamed the GPU in February 1922, and then the **Obedinennoe Gosudarstvennoe Politicheskoe Upravlenie** (OGPU) in 1924.

CHRISTIE, HAROLD. The legendary developer of the exclusive Lyford Cay estate outside Nassau in the Bahamas, Christie is mentioned in passing in *Thunderball*. He was a controversial figure, one of the notorious “Bay Street Boys” who owned and ran many of the businesses on New Providence, including the Eleuthera Land Company and the Bahamas Land and Finance Company, and was involved in the mysterious murder of the Canadian financier Sir Harry Oakes during World War II.

Born in May 1896 and educated at Nassau Grammar School, Christie joined the Royal Canadian Air Force in 1917. Upon his return to the Bahamas he was elected to the House of Assembly in 1921, and remained a member until he retired in 1948. Knighted in 1964, Christie died in September 1973.

CICERO. In *Moonraker* the author refers to the wartime scandal of the German spy code-named CICERO who stole secrets from the safe of the British ambassador in Ankara, Sir Hughe Knatchbull-Hugessen. The embarrassing episode had been revealed four years earlier by the Ludwig Moyzisch’s publication of *Operation Cicero*, in which he described having run a spy between October 1943 and March 1944 in

the British embassy. Moyzisch's claims were reluctantly confirmed in a statement by the foreign secretary, Ernest Bevin, to the House of Commons in October 1950, although further details would not emerge until 1962 when CICERO identified himself as an Albanian-born valet, Elyesa Bazna. Coincidentally, **Allen Dulles** referred to the CICERO affair in his book, *The Craft of Intelligence*.

Fleming referred to CICERO as a classic example of "the confidential assistant" who betrayed his employer, and doubtless this comment must have irked Sir Hughe, who by then had retired as the British ambassador in Brussels to his home at Barham, just south of Canterbury, where he died in 1971 aged 85. His 1949 memoir, *Diplomat in War and Peace*, made absolutely no mention of the security lapse in his embassy, and the incident did not appear to have any adverse impact on the rest of his career in the Foreign Office.

CINEMA VERSIONS OF JAMES BOND. There have been 24 Bond movies released, including John Huston's spoof *Casino Royale*, made in 1967, and the starring role has been played, in order of release, by Sean Connery, **David Niven**, George Lazenby, Roger Moore, Timothy Dalton, Pierce Brosnan, and Daniel Craig. **Ian Fleming** saw only the first two but visited the Pinewood set of *Goldfinger*, and he disapproved of the producers' choice of Connery who, arguably, has been the most successful of the stars associated with the longest-running and most profitable movie series in cinema history, although he only appeared in six. The least successful lead was probably George Lazenby, who starred with Diana Rigg in *On Her Majesty's Secret Service* in 1969.

The movies began with *Dr. No* in 1962. It proved an unexpected hit, and was followed in quick succession by *From Russia with Love*, *Goldfinger*, *Thunderball*, and *You Only Live Twice*, entirely out of sequence with the order in which the books were published. The scriptwriters also took considerable liberties with the films, introducing the character of "Q," played by David Llewellyn and then John Cleese, and developed the themes of exotic cars, most memorably an Aston Martin DB-5 fitted with some unusual accessories, including an ejection seat, and a variety of gadgets, among them exploding pens, magnetic wristwatches, a jet pack, and an autogyro. While *Dr. No* was quite faithful to the original plot and there were but a few

changes to *From Russia with Love*, including a boat chase filmed in Scotland's Western Isles, a sequence supposed to be the Adriatic, the real departures took place in *You Only Live Twice*, where less than half of the movie bore any relation to the book. Thereafter the producers borrowed the titles but allowed their screenwriters complete license to develop entirely new plots. They even replaced "M" with a character played by Dame Judi Dench at a time when Stella Rimington was **MIS**'s first woman director-general.

The movies have been directed by some of the industry's finest, among them John Glen, Otto Preminger, Terence Young, Guy Hamilton, and Michael Apted, and have become famous for their spectacular special effects and for Bond's quips, noticeably absent in the two films starring Daniel Craig.

COLUMBINE. In *Thunderball* the author referred to "the president's Boeing 707 'Columbine'," entirely accurately. In 1958 President Dwight D. Eisenhower acquired three Boeing 707s, and they boasted the call sign "Air Force One" after an incident in 1953 when air traffic controllers found the president's Lockheed 121 Constellation flying in the same sector as Eastern Airlines flight 8610 using the same four-digit call sign. The president's wife, Mamie Eisenhower, named the aircraft *Columbine* after the state flower of Colorado, her adopted home state.

COLVIN, IAN. Of all **Ian Fleming**'s postwar foreign correspondents working for Kemsley Newspapers, Ian Colvin was the one known to have had the closest relationship with the **Secret Intelligence Service** (SIS), having worked briefly as an SIS officer. He also concentrated on espionage stories and was an acknowledged expert on the subject. While Fleming may have been contemplating the possibility of writing fiction based loosely on fact, his wartime **Naval Intelligence Division** (NID) colleagues were embroiled in a major controversy sparked by the indiscretion of Alfred Duff Cooper, formerly the wartime cabinet minister responsible for **MIS**'s operations.

The problem had arisen in 1950 when word reached Whitehall that Cooper, then the British ambassador in Paris, intended to publish *Operation Heartbreak*, a novel about an ingenious deception scheme perpetrated during the war on the enemy by planting a dead body on

the coast of neutral Spain carrying carefully fabricated documents that appeared to compromise future Allied operations in the Mediterranean. “Strong pressure was put upon him not to do so,” according to his son, John Julius Norwich. “Just what form this pressure took I have not been able to establish, but it seems likely that the Prime Minister—Mr. Attlee—was personally involved.” According to Charles Cholmondeley, the MI5 officer who had dreamed up Operation MINCEMEAT in the first place, Cooper had been threatened with criminal prosecution, and retorted that he would identify his source as Sir Winston Churchill, whom he alleged had embroidered the story somewhat for his audience at a dinner party. Cooper’s book was published in November 1950, and its author died in 1954 without confirming that his story had been based on true events.

Although Cooper made no claims about the authenticity of his tale, NID insiders knew only too well that his account was a fairly transparent version of Operation MINCEMEAT, a deception plan undertaken in April 1943 to mislead the Germans about the imminent Allied invasion of Sicily. Cooper’s disclosure caused consternation on two grounds. Firstly, in constitutional terms, Cooper was definitely not at liberty to exploit for his own personal gain a secret wartime operation that had been conducted by MI5 during the period of his ministerial departmental supervision. Secondly, word had leaked to Fleet Street that *Operation Heartbreak* was not entirely fictional, and Colvin began to search the cemeteries of southern Spain to find the grave of the courier. Formerly a **Reuters** correspondent, Colvin was at that time the foreign editor of the *Daily Express*. Before the war he had wandered Europe, the Middle East, and the United States for the *Sunday Express* and the *Daily Telegraph*, ending up as the Berlin correspondent for the *News Chronicle*. In 1939 he had been invited to join SIS, and had remained on the staff for a year until he transferred to the Royal Marines.

Colvin’s brief experience with SIS left him with a lifelong interest in intelligence, and after the war when he was working in Germany for the Kemsley newspapers, managed by Fleming, he researched a biography of Wilhelm Canaris, which was published as *Chief of Intelligence* in 1951. He was to become a leading authority on German intelligence operations. As he admitted,

Intelligence as a subject has always interested me. It is sometimes more dramatic and often less real than journalism, in which the public demands hard facts and quick results. Intelligence has several dimensions. One of them is deception. Sometimes journalism brings you to the brink of that other world, the last dimension in which people move oddly, behave oddly, speak in whispers, look over their shoulders and act as if life was one tremendous mystery. Meet those people, hear their intense subdued tones and you realize that you have walked into the remoter ends of the intelligence world.

Colvin's fascination became an obsession in 1952, following his success with the biography of Wilhelm Canaris, when he learned that, astonishingly, Duff Cooper's *Operation Heartbreak* had been based on fact. According to the novel, the corpse of a British officer carrying a briefcase containing allegedly secret plans had been planted in an unnamed neutral country for the enemy to find. Careful comparison with the memoirs of Field Marshal Albert Kesselring's chief of staff revealed that in the summer of 1943 German agents in Spain had copied Allied documents about an impending invasion of Sardinia taken from a briefcase that had been found shackled to the dead body of a military courier who had drowned in an air crash and had been washed ashore. Intrigued, Colvin had embarked on a long search of cemeteries along the Spanish coastline. In Huelva he traced a mysterious grave bearing the name of Major William Martin RM, who was alleged to have died on April 24, 1943. Slowly the extraordinary story emerged, and Colvin wrote *The Unknown Courier* based on his research.

However, he was trumped at the last moment by Ewen Montagu, who gave a detailed description of what had been termed Operation MINCEMEAT in a series of articles published in February 1953 in the *Sunday Express*, based on his own participation in the planning of the scheme as a wartime NID officer who had served as the **director of naval intelligence's** representative on the XX Committee. He was given access to the original MINCEMEAT papers and rushed out a book, *The Man Who Never Was*, which he wrote in record time over a single weekend, largely omitting the role played by the project's original architect, Charles Cholmondeley, who was then still working for MI5. Montagu had participated in MINCEMEAT's planning

and execution, having escorted the body up to Liverpool where it had been delivered to a submarine, HMS *Seraph*, and his book was scheduled to be serialized in the *Daily Express* to undermine Colvin's disclosures. Montagu's authoritative version was released soon afterwards, followed by a Twentieth Century-Fox movie of the same title in March 1955, and incidentally included a scene with Ronnie Reed, then a serving MI5 officer, operating a transmitter. Colvin would go on to pursue other intelligence-related projects, among them a translation from German of the memoirs of Hugo Bleicher, an **Abwehr** counterintelligence expert who had achieved devastating success against Special Operations Executive's networks in France. His memoir, *Colonel Henri's Story*, was translated into English by Ian Colvin and published in 1954.

CORONA. Ian Fleming's choice of CORONA as a code word for **James Bond's** mission to Piz Gloria in *On Her Majesty's Secret Service* is noteworthy, for that was the cryptonym for a very secret American satellite reconnaissance program. In 1956 the United States had embarked on a secret space project to replace the U-2 reconnaissance aircraft with a photographic satellite system. After a dozen launch failures, the first successful flight occurred in February 1960, described for the public as a weather satellite. The first batch of pictures included 64 Soviet airfields and 26 surface-to-air missile (SAM) sites that hitherto had been undetected, and effectively dispelled the missile gap myth.

By the time the program ended, in May 1972, a total of 95 satellites had been launched. Twenty-six missions failed, in a total of 146 attempts that cost \$820 million, although not a word would be disclosed in public until years later when CORONA was declassified. The reference in *On Her Majesty's Secret Service* to CORONA may have gone unnoticed, and may just have been a coincidence, but it might also be another example of Fleming's mischief-making.

COWARD, NOËL. Ian Fleming's neighbor at Blue Harbour, near Port Maria in **Jamaica**, Noël Coward is mentioned by **James Bond** in *You Only Live Twice*. Coward was Caspar's godfather, and at the end of 1951 he sold Fleming the lease on his home, White Cliffs, at the north end of the beach at St. Margaret's Bay in Kent. Coward had

rented the house (owned by the Honorable Kay Norton) in October 1945 after it had been vacated by Canadian troops, who left it in very poor condition. Coward persuaded three other friends, including Gladys Calthrop, to take over the neighboring houses and create a small walled compound that gave him some privacy from holiday makers.

An actor, producer, and playwright, he undertook intelligence duties in World War II and initially was posted to Paris on behalf of the Political Warfare Executive to draft propaganda leaflets that would be dropped over enemy territory. Coward regarded this as a waste of time and energy and, upon his withdrawal to London, was sent to the United States where his considerable artistic talents were engaged in making morale-boosting patriotic films, among them *This Happy Breed* and *In Which We Serve*. After the war he moved first to Bermuda and then to Jamaica, where he and his partner became friends with Ian Fleming. Coward was the author's choice to play the role of Doctor No in the movie, but he did not get the part. Knighted in 1970, Coward died in 1973, aged 72.

CUNEO, ERNEST. A New York lawyer and Washington, D.C., lobbyist, Ernie Cuneo was one of **Ian Fleming's** friends. Fleming dedicated *Thunderball* to Cuneo, and he appears in *Diamonds Are Forever*. During World War II he advised **British Security Coordination** (BSC) and used his considerable influence to act as a back channel to the White House for BSC's director, William Stephenson. Cuneo would later marry Margaret Watson, one of Stephenson's BSC secretaries, write the first draft of the *Thunderball* screenplay, and become a director of Xanadu Productions with Fleming and **Ivar Bryce**.

CYANIDE GUN. Evidently **Ian Fleming** was intrigued by the weapon produced by the **Narodny Kommissariat Vnutrennikh Del** (NKVD) defector **Nikolai Khokhlov** in 1954. He described it in *Casino Royale* as "a Russian invention used with much success in West Germany," and would return to the topic in "The Property of a Lady" when **007** reads a report on the gun. In *The Man with the Golden Gun* Bond, having been brainwashed by the **KGB**, was equipped with just such a device in an attempt to assassinate **M**, whose predecessor supposedly had been shot by one of his own "crazed" subordinates.

Just such a weapon had been produced by a KGB defector, Bogdan Shashinsky, who fled to West Berlin in August 1961, on the day the Berlin Wall was built, revealing that he had murdered two Ukrainian nationalists, Levet Rebet in October 1957 and Stephan Bandera in October 1959. Both had been sprayed with prussic acid from a double-barreled weapon, and their deaths had been attributed to heart attacks until Shashinsky's trial in Karlsruhe in October 1962 when details of the assassinations were disclosed, resulting in the defector receiving a sentence of eight years' imprisonment. Fleming may have had Rebet and Bandera in mind when M asked 007 in *The Man with the Golden Gun* if he had learned anything about "the murder of Horcher and Stutz in Munich."

– D –

DALZEL-JOB, PATRICK. Another possible model for **James Bond** was Patrick Dalzel-Job. He was five years younger than **Ian Fleming**. Dalzel-Job's father had been killed leading his troops on the western front in World War I, in his case in 1916 on the Somme. Afterwards Patrick led a peripatetic life with his mother, first in Switzerland where he learned to ski, and then elsewhere in Europe until 1931 when they returned to England and he built a schooner, the *Mary Fortune*, in which mother and son spent two years sailing around Great Britain. Then they crossed the North Sea and sailed around Norway, accompanied by a local girl, Bjorg Bangsund.

In December 1939 Dalzel-Job volunteered for the Royal Navy and was posted to Scapa Flow as a navigation officer on a fleet tug before being transferred to Norway in April 1941 to take part in the ill-fated expeditionary force that would be evacuated in June from Narvik. During the withdrawal British intelligence personnel played a key role in coordinating the arrangements because only the **Secret Intelligence Service (SIS)** and the Royal Navy possessed reliable communications, and King Haakon would later express his personal gratitude to both the local SIS officer, Frank Foley, and to Dalzel-Job for their contribution. The king's intervention also probably saved Dalzel-Job from a court-martial, because he had quietly ignored an order to cease rescuing civilians.

After his return to England, Dalzel-Job was transferred to a motor torpedo boat squadron operating off the Norwegian coast, then to the 12th Submarine Flotilla to train on X-Craft miniature submersibles. Later he underwent a parachute course, and in 1944 he joined 30 Assault Unit that landed in Varreville in Normandy on D+4 and fought through to Bremerhaven, where he helped seize a Kriegsmarine destroyer, the 229, before it could be scuttled by its crew. These were all adventures that he recounted in his memoirs, *From Arctic Snow to the Dust of Normandy*, published in 1991, a dozen years before his death in October 2003.

DANSEY, CLAUDE. The **Secret Intelligence Service** (SIS) station commander in prewar Rome and later SIS's deputy chief, Claude Dansey is mentioned in *From Russia with Love* as "Major Dansey," M's man who had run the Istanbul station.

Born in October 1876, Claude Dansey was educated at Wellington School and in Belgium, and spent the next 18 years overseas, mainly in Africa, with the British South African Police before joining the British North Borneo Constabulary and then transferring to British Somaliland. Later, apparently in poor health, he was appointed secretary of the Sleepy Hollow Country Club in New York. During World War I Dansey served with **MI5** and in April 1917 participated in an official delegation to the United States to brief senior American intelligence officers on the principles of secret service organization.

By July 1917 Dansey was back in London, assigned the task of reorganizing the British Intelligence structure in Holland. This involved his transfer to SIS, and in February 1919 he was appointed chief of security to the Paris Peace Conference. In 1929 Dansey was appointed SIS's station commander in Rome, and later he was to develop the Z Organization, which operated in western Europe in parallel to the semitransparent network of **passport control officers**. Always abrasive, Dansey acquired a reputation as a ruthless professional with little time for Special Operations Executive (SOE). He was promoted deputy chief to **Stewart Menzies**, retiring in 1944 to take a job with Sir Alexander Korda's London Films. He died in June 1947 and his funeral was attended by a handful of wartime colleagues, among them **Noël Coward**.

DELACROIX, MONIQUE. **James Bond's** Swiss mother, Monique, was killed in a climbing accident when he was aged 11. Her name is shared by **Ian Fleming's** Swiss fiancée, **Monique Panchaud**, to whom he was engaged briefly while studying in Geneva.

DELMER, SEFTON. One of **Ian Fleming's** journalist colleagues, with whom he traveled to Moscow in March 1939, Delmer was born in Berlin to Australian parents. His father was a lecturer in English literature at the University of Berlin, and Delmer had been educated almost entirely in Germany. He had attended school throughout World War I while his father endured internment at Ruhleben, and at one point was suspected of being a British spy. His family was released and repatriated in May 1917, but in 1921 his father, who had briefly represented the *Daily Mail* in Switzerland, returned to Germany as a member of the Inter-Allied Control Commission. Following his graduation from Lincoln College, Oxford, with a history degree, Delmer rejoined his parents in Berlin and, benefiting from a chance encounter with Lord Beaverbrook, was appointed in 1928 to the *Daily Express* office where he concentrated on covering German politics and the rise of the Nazis, even accompanying Adolf Hitler on his 1932 election campaign. As his publisher commented,

It is not surprising that the Germans, remembering his close association with the leaders of the Nazi Party, should have suspected that he was a British spy, or that the British, with the same knowledge and memory of his German background, should have suspected him of being a German agent.

"Tom" Sefton Delmer also worked as a British intelligence officer, and did not conceal the relationship. Delmer had been working in Paris as an accredited war correspondent, but returned to London when the city fell in 1940. He described how he found "a secret war job in a hush-hush department which was part of the glamorous Secret Service." Delmer was recruited into the **Secret Intelligence Service** (SIS) over lunch at Scott's by an unnamed young officer "with an enviable first in Greats from Oxford," and asked to monitor the activities of certain suspect American journalists who were in London to cover the Battle of Britain. However, as he recalled, "When I came to work on that first assignment, the whole thing petered out

most prosaically. What little I did manage to discover did not fit in with any theory of espionage activities.” However, at the end of October 1940 he was sent to Lisbon, ostensibly on an assignment for the *Daily Express*, but in reality he reported to the local SIS station commander, Richman Stopford. His task was to debrief German Jews who had been wealthy enough to pay to escape to neutral Portugal in transit for the United States. While they waited for their visas, Delmer interviewed them, helped by two recruits who were veterans of the International Brigade, Alexander Maass and Albrecht Ernst, a left-wing German journalist and former chief of staff to General Emilio Kleber, the first leader of the International Brigade, whom Delmer had first met in Madrid during the **Spanish Civil War**.

Delmer later observed that his reports were “distributed to several hundred persons, read by no one, and then incinerated as secret waste” (unlike his *Daily Express* articles, which he thought were read by about 12 million before being used to light a fire). He remained in Lisbon until early the following year when he was summoned back to London to be transferred from SIS to another highly secret organization, the Political Warfare Executive, which was preparing to broadcast to Germany from a clandestine radio station located at Woburn Abbey. Headed by the banker Leonard Ingrams, whom Delmer “knew to have something to do with the cloak-and-dagger side of the war,” this early venture into psychological warfare consisted of a series of programs edited by Richard Crossman, who was to become a Labour cabinet minister. What subsequently was called “black radio” was then in its infancy, but the objective was to transmit anti-Nazi propaganda to Europe in German in such a way as to deceive the listeners into believing that it was an authentic wireless station operating from within the Reich. The shortwave transmitters began broadcasting from a site at Milton Bryant in Bedfordshire in late May 1941, spreading subversion intended to subtly undermine German morale and create dissension on the home front. From this early start, with programs recorded by anti-Nazi Germans in specially constructed studios located at Wavendon Tower, there developed a highly sophisticated propaganda offensive which fomented much resistance to the Axis. Being almost more German than English, and certainly possessing a deep understanding of the German psyche, Delmer proved indispensable to Woburn.

After the war Delmer returned to the *Daily Express*, where he remained until his retirement in 1959. He wrote his wartime memoir, *Black Boomerang*, in 1962. In 1973 he published an account of the D-Day deception scheme, code-named FORITITUDE, in *The Counterfeit Spy* and revealed the existence of an **MI5**-run double agent code-named CATO. His account was a fictional version of the GARBO case, and it became clear that the author had obtained unauthorized access to the official record of the FORTITUDE campaign, drafted by Roger Hesketh, who recognized the source of Delmer's information. A bitter dispute followed, which was settled by the withdrawal of Delmer's book and the eventual release of Hesketh's *Operation FORTITUDE*. This served to draw attention to clandestine MI5's role in the invasion of Europe. Delmer died in September 1979, aged 75.

DENNYS, RODNEY. After his retirement from the **Secret Intelligence Service (SIS)** in 1957 after a career spanning 20 years, Rodney Dennys was appointed an assistant to the Garter King of Arms, then Rouge Croix Pursuivant of Arms, and finally the Somerset Herald at the College of Arms. Dennys was married to Graham Greene's sister Elisabeth, who had herself served as one of the secretaries in **Stewart Menzies's** wartime office before working in the Middle East.

Perhaps unintentionally, **Ian Fleming** changed the College of Arms to the College of Heralds in *On Her Majesty's Secret Service*, and provides cover for **James Bond** as a genealogical expert engaged by **Ernst Stavro Blofeld** to research his claim to an ancient French title. His knowledge of genealogy was acquired from Robin Mirrlees, the son of Major-General William Mirrlees, a retired colonel commandant of Indian Artillery and an occasional golf partner in Le Touquet.

Dennys's various posts in SIS included Holland in 1936, Egypt, and Paris, and to some extent may have matched those of James Bond, although he was never acknowledged as a possible candidate for a model, even in the obituaries published after his death in August 1993.

DERIABIN, PIOTR. Mentioned as a Soviet defector in *From Russia with Love*, Piotr Deriabin switched sides in Vienna in February 1954 and was one of a group of senior **Narodny Kommissariat Vnutrennikh Del (NKVD)** officers who inflicted lasting damage on the

Kremlin following the death of Joseph Stalin, for whom he had once served as bodyguard. Deriabin provided the **Central Intelligence Agency** (CIA) with valuable information about Soviet intelligence operations in Europe and revealed to his case officer, Ted Poling, the existence of two spies, code-named PETER and PAUL, inside the Federal Republic of Germany intelligence service. Trapped in an unhappy marriage and anxious about possible repercussions following the defection of a trade official, Deriabin presented himself to the Counter-Intelligence Corps unexpectedly and was smuggled in a wooden box by train to Linz in the American sector.

Deriabin's defection was kept secret for five years, but he later wrote two books and participated in the preparation of *The Penkovsky Papers*. Until he died in September 1992, aged 72, he was retained as a consultant by the CIA and was one of the few defectors, and maybe the only one, to wear a blue badge, indicating that he did not need an escort while at Langley.

DEUXIÈME BUREAU. In *Casino Royale* and *On Her Majesty's Secret Service* there are references to the Deuxième Bureau, headed by René Mathis, as though the organization was the French counterpart to 007's **Secret Intelligence Service**. In reality the Deuxième Bureau had always been an analytical military intelligence branch, never a secret or operational organization, and had ceased to exist immediately after World War II when France's intelligence machinery was restructured in 1946, leaving a civilian Direction de la Surveillance du Territoire (DST) as the principal internal security apparatus and a mainly military-staffed Service de Documentation et de Contre-Espionage Extérieur (SDECE) as a successor to the prewar Service de Renseignements and General Charles de Gaulle's Bureau Central de Renseignements et d'Action (BCRA). The DST's prewar existence had been as La Surveillance du Territoire, a small police section staffed by just 128 personnel in 1938. Fleming's personal experience of the French intelligence services was probably limited to what he had learned in May 1940 when he had been posted briefly to Paris as a liaison officer for the **Naval Intelligence Division** to Admiral Jean Darlan's staff at the Ministry of Marine. The appointment was short-lived because of the evacuation to Bordeaux as the French army collapsed.

Evidently **Ian Fleming** never truly understood the French agencies as he referred to “the SDT” in *On Her Majesty’s Secret Service* as the acronym for the local Paris-based security service. 007’s contact with the Deuxième Bureau, introduced in *Casino Royale*, is Mathis, who is described as having cooperated with **James Bond** during an earlier operation in Monaco “for two months before the war.” In fact, before the war the French operational intelligence structure consisted of the Service de Renseignements, headed by Colonel Louis Rivet, and Colonel Louis Baril’s Cinquième Bureau, with the Deuxième Bureau restricted to analysis.

DIAMONDS ARE FOREVER. In the fourth **James Bond** novel, *Diamonds Are Forever*, which **Ian Fleming** researched in a series of interviews in Tangier in 1957 with the diamond -smuggling expert John Collard, formerly of **MI5**, 007 establishes his cover as a diamond courier by staying at the Ritz in London and then flies to New York where he books in at the Astor and dines at the 21 Club on 52nd Street. In Saratoga Springs, not far from **Ivar Bryce**’s home, Black Hole Hollow Farm in Vermont, he stays at the Sagamore and eats at the Pavilion, “the only smart restaurant in Saratoga.” In Las Vegas, which Fleming visited in August 1954, Bond checks into the Tiara, and in Los Angeles it is the Beverly Hills Hotel. He sails back to London on the *Queen Elizabeth*, the scene for a dramatic rescue on M Deck after Tiffany Case has been abducted by a pair of villains. Mention is also made of Bond’s previous missions to Germany from Strasbourg, through Niegoreloye into Russia, across the Simplon Tunnel and over the Pyrenees.

Diamonds Are Forever is far more reminiscent of a Dashiell Hammett or Mickey Spillane detective mystery than a spy thriller. The author goes to some efforts to explain why international diamond smuggling, as an illicit trade in an economically strategic commodity, is a matter for M’s department rather than the Treasury, Her Majesty’s Customs and Excise, MI5, the Metropolitan Police, or even **Special Branch**. See also SILLITOE, PERCY; TREE, SHADY.

DIRECTOR OF NAVAL INTELLIGENCE (DNI). The **Naval Intelligence Division** is the oldest British intelligence organization, and until reorganization in 1964, was headed by the director of naval

intelligence, a position created in 1882, accommodated in Room 39 of the Admiralty. During World War II the post of DNI was filled by Admirals **John Godfrey** and Edmund Rushbrooke, and their personal staff consisted of a personal assistant, **Ian Fleming**, and a staff of five, supported by two secretaries, and the civil assistant, W. G. Johns.

Appointed in 1939, Godfrey proved an abrasive, unpopular DNI and following complaints by his colleagues on the Joint Intelligence Committee he was removed from his post in September 1942 and transferred to the Indian navy. His career went into a steep decline, and subsequently he was criticized for his handling of a naval mutiny in India. Significantly, he never received the knighthood granted to all his NID predecessors.

Godfrey's sudden transfer was unprecedented, and little has been disclosed about it, nor about his replacement, Edmund Rushbrooke, who seems to have been something of a neophyte in the intelligence business. When **MIS**'s Guy Liddell met him for the first time he recorded in his diary on 4 December 1942,

The new Director of Naval Intelligence, Commodore Edmund Rushbrooke, and I had a short talk today, during which I tried to explain to him the work of B Division. He is clearly in rather a haze. His ideas about counter-espionage work seem somewhat elementary. He presumed that most of the waitresses in the restaurants were in our pay.

This entry rather suggests that Rushbrooke had only a very limited grasp of the Allied, or even British, intelligence community, and this may have acted to the advantage of his more knowledgeable subordinates, among them the DNI's secretary, Edward Merrett, Deputy DNI Commander Robertson-Macdonald, and Assistant DNI Archie Craig. Interestingly, Ian Fleming does not appear anywhere in Liddell's diaries (although his brother **Peter Fleming** does).

Under Godfrey's direction the NID had acquired a slightly odd reputation, as is illustrated by an entry made by Guy Liddell in his diary in April 1941:

The Director of Naval Intelligence is employing Louis de Wohl to read the horoscopes of the most important admirals in the navy and also those of Hitler, Mussolini, Darlan and Portal. Edward Merrett of the Naval Intelligence Division is his intermediary. It is believed that the

DNI himself is a strong believer in astrology. On the other hand it may be that since Hitler works on these lines and de Wohl is acquainted with the methods of Hitler's astrologer, the DNI hopes to work out the most propitious times for Hitler to act. The whole business seems to me to be highly misleading and dangerous.

A Hungarian refugee and bogus astrologer, Louis de Wohl was sent to the United States, where he was later employed broadcasting dire interpretations of Nostradamus to the Nazis, who were believed to be interested in the occult. By even the most bizarre standards this project was utterly eccentric, and as word spread the story was highly embroidered, resulting in tales that Fleming had employed Alistair Crowley to lure Rudolf Hess to England. Although there was a coincidence in chronology—the deputy führer parachuted into Scotland on May 10, 1941, just a month after Louis de Wohl's services had been engaged—the correspondence that led to his appearance had begun much earlier, soon after the outbreak of war when Professor Karl Haushofer had written to the duke of Hamilton. MI5 encouraged the duke to reply, and in September 1940 Haushofer suggested a meeting in Lisbon that the Air Ministry declined as the duke was then serving with the Royal Air Force. Nevertheless, when Hess landed near the duke's estate he was found to be carrying another letter to him from Haushofer, apparently an attempt to open peace negotiations. Hess's arrival was a great surprise to MI5, which had supervised the duke's letters from the outset, but only to test his loyalty, and with no plan to ensnare Adolf Hitler's deputy.

The fact that Hess appeared so unexpectedly was so bizarre that the incident provided the catalyst for any number of conspiracy theories and myths, but the simple truth, that a Hungarian astrologer had been hired to fabricate horoscopes to undermine Hitler's confidence, was almost as improbable.

Born in December 1892, Rushbrooke served in destroyers during World War I and in 1937 was promoted to captain and appointed chief of intelligence on the China Station. Before his recall to the NID in 1942 he commanded HMS *Guardian*, a specially designed net-layer; HMS *Argus*, an aircraft carrier based in the western Mediterranean; and, from April 1941, HMS *Eagle* in the southern Atlantic. On June 5, 1941, planes off the *Eagle* sank a German ship, the *Elbe*, and 10 days later took the surrender of the *Lothringen*, a U-boat sup-

ply ship, 1,000 miles west of the Cape Verde Islands. Rushbrooke retired in 1947 to his home in the Royal Crescent, Bath, and died in October 1972.

D-NOTICE. In *On Her Majesty's Secret Service*, **M** instructs a D-Notice to be issued to ensure the silence of newspaper editors on the newsworthy subject of **James Bond's** unexpected return from the Soviet Union, directing that "no attempts be made to trace commander Bond's whereabouts." Although the D-Notice system had been introduced as a code of voluntary censorship in 1912, restricting the news media in Great Britain from making disclosures that might damage British national security, there had rarely been any public discussion about the procedure or how it was implemented. Now, according to a Fleet Street insider who was in a position to know exactly how D-Notices were applied, the **Secret Intelligence Service (SIS)** chief possessed the power to issue a D-Notice that would restrict the media's ability to report on certain topics. Of course, **Ian Fleming** knew that D-Notices covered military information that might be of use to an enemy, the identification of civil defense sites, radio and radar transmission; and they might request secrecy for the identities of **M15** and SIS personnel and protect codes and ciphers. More recently, a D-Notice had been issued to conceal the whereabouts in Australia of the Soviet defectors **Vladimir Petrov** and his wife Evdokia, who had been resettled as Swedish immigrants. Although there was no D-Notice covering D-Notices, it was accepted within Fleet Street that this cooperation between the Ministry of Defence and the newspaper and broadcast editors, who sat on a D-Notice Committee chaired by a retired military officer, should go unmentioned, and for many years this convention was respected.

DONOVAN, WILLIAM. The wartime chief of the **Office of Strategic Services (OSS)**, General William J. "Wild Bill" Donovan's surname was used in *Casino Royale* for a British agent assassinated by **Smersh**. Since all the other names listed appear to be fictional, **Ian Fleming** may simply have included Donovan's as an insider's private joke.

Born in January 1883, Donovan graduated from Columbia Law School in 1907 and served in France during World War I, winning

the Medal of Honor, the Distinguished Service Cross, and a Distinguished Service Medal. Upon his return to New York he worked as an assistant district attorney and in 1924 was appointed assistant attorney general. In 1940 he was selected by President Franklin D. Roosevelt to undertake a special mission to England, Yugoslavia, Greece, and the Middle East, and the following year he was appointed coordinator of information. In 1942 he became director of strategic services, head of the new intelligence agency called the Office of Strategic Services.

Donovan was a controversial OSS chief who clashed with his military and naval counterparts, and with **J. Edgar Hoover**, the director of the **Federal Bureau of Investigation** (FBI), over jurisdiction. After protracted negotiations, the FBI retained responsibility for intelligence collection in Latin America, leaving Donovan's organization as the lead agency in Europe, Africa, and the Middle East.

OSS was heavily penetrated by the Soviets. Its wartime record was controversial, and there was plenty of opposition when Donovan suggested OSS should continue into the postwar peace. Rejecting the proposal, President Harry S. Truman closed down OSS in September 1945. Disappointed by the dismantling of his organization, Donovan was appointed the American ambassador to Thailand in 1953, and died in February 1959.

DOUBLE X. In *Thunderball* the author mentions a top secret message from “M” circulated to all heads of station and encrypted in “Cipher Double X.” As **Ian Fleming** must have known, there was no such cipher system, although the wartime machine system, with which he would have been familiar, was the TypeX, later replaced by the RockeX. The term “Double X” however, did have a special meaning for those who had been indoctrinated into “double cross,” the system adopted to supervise the activities of what were termed “controlled enemy agents.” (It was also known as “the double-cross system.”) The arrangements for the management of double agents were institutionalized in January 1941 by the creation of a subcommittee of the interagency Wireless Board dubbed “the XX Committee” and often referred to verbally as “the twenty committee.”

Fleming's reference to “Double X” is in the context of a cipher, but it seems obvious considering the significance of the term that his

choice was no coincidence and that, once again, the author was walking a fine line between fiction and fact. *See also* TRIPLE-X.

DR. NO. Ian Fleming's sixth **James Bond** book, *Dr. No*, is set almost entirely in **Jamaica**, an island he knew well, having bought his beloved Goldeneye in 1946, the home where the author had written *Casino Royale* in just a few weeks in February 1952. The locations in *Dr. No* are authentic, from the Myrtle Bank Hotel just outside Kingston where Bond stayed, and where Fleming had been accommodated during his first visit to Jamaica in October 1942, through to Crab Key, Julius No's island hideaway, where most of the action takes place, which is described as being 50 square miles and off Jamaica's north shore about 60 miles from Cuba, a more accurate geographical location for Inagua, at the end of the Bahama chain, almost in sight of Cuba. Inagua consists of mangrove swamp and is roughly double the size of Crab Key. Fleming spent four days on Inagua in March 1956, accompanying **Ivar Bryce** on an expedition to count the local flamingo population, while writing a series of travel articles for *The Sunday Times*. The Fleming chronology would be thrown into confusion by the making of the movie in 1962 that introduced 007 to the big screen, and had Bond meeting **Felix Leiter** of the **Central Intelligence Agency** (CIA) for the first time, when of course he had appeared in the very first Bond book.

Doctor No used his strategic location on Crab Key to interfere with tests of American rockets, and he planned to sabotage light trials, as well as intended to take control of individual missiles and change their trajectory so they landed on Havana, Kingston, or even Miami. From Crab Key, the handless, half-Chinese Doctor No was sabotaging American missile tests conducted at "Turks Island." Finally, Fleming had found a more authentic plot for, just as he claimed, the American tracking station on the British colony of Grand Turk, in the Turks and Caicos Islands, did monitor missiles launched at Cape Canaveral that splashed down in the Atlantic, not near Crab Key, but down range at Ascension where there was another tracking station at Wideawake.

The huge U.S. Air Force airfields on Grand Turk and Ascension had been part of the 1941 Lend-Lease agreement, and they played a vital role in the collection of telemetry data transmitted continuously

from the dummy warheads as the missiles streaked across the Atlantic. As these tests were conducted largely in international waters they were also watched closely by the Red Banner Navy, which deployed surface intelligence collection platforms designated AGIs to monitor the telemetry transmissions and recover wreckage before American vessels could reach it. At that time the Soviets were dependent on AGIs, usually converted fishing trawlers festooned with the distinctive antennae, as they did not possess either submarines or long-range reconnaissance aircraft with the endurance to maintain patrols over the area.

The North Atlantic Treaty Organization (NATO) had reciprocated by establishing a chain of ground intercept stations along Turkey's northern coast at Karamursel, Trabzon, and Samsun to collect Soviet telemetry from missiles launched at Tyuratam, near the Caspian, and the traffic was also monitored at bases in Iran and, through a quirk of the ionosphere, at the big British facility at Agios Nikolayus on Cyprus. In addition, when they had sufficient advance warning of an imminent test, the Americans flew signals-intelligence collection flights from Incirlik. Later both sides would encrypt the telemetry and then, in a form of institutionalized espionage, agreed by treaty to transmit the information *en clair*. The need for the information was amplified by the continuing debate about Soviet intercontinental ballistic missile (ICBM) stocks and the range of their missiles, a legacy of the "bomber-gap" debate that had raged inside the Allied intelligence community when there had been uncertainty about Soviet delivery systems. CIA, National Security Agency, and Pentagon analysts had attempted to monitor Soviet capabilities when the Kremlin had relied on long-range bombers to deliver its nuclear weapons to targets in North America in an era before the development of submarine-launched missiles or ICBMs with sufficient range to execute a surprise first-strike attack over the North Pole. The bomber gap controversy over aircraft strengths would be replaced by the missile gap, which essentially repeated the same issues. How many nuclear warheads did the Soviets possess, how many planes were available to deliver freefall bombs, and what progress was the Kremlin making in acquiring an ICBM capability? The other side of the coin was Soviet interest in monitoring the U.S. Air Force's Strategic Air Command and the Royal Air Force (RAF's) V-bomber force, and

collecting intelligence on new developments, such as the *Polaris* submarine-launched missile and the *Skybolt* stand-off air launched guided missile.

Although American analysts were unaware of it at the time, the Soviets were at a tremendous disadvantage. They had nothing to compare with *Polaris*, and the first missiles to be launched from a Red Banner Navy submarine required a surface launch after a lengthy and risky fueling process. Rocket trials intended to hasten the introduction of a viable ICBM had proved disastrous, and the Kremlin lagged far behind the American technical breakthroughs that endangered the entire Soviet air defense system. The installation of an effective radar chain and ring of anti-aircraft missiles had significantly reduced the threat of an effective bomber attack on Moscow, but this had only obliged NATO to adopt a new strategy reliant on ICBMs, with which the Soviets could not compete, or at least not in sufficient time to maintain a credible threat of retaliation. The expedient was the relatively unsatisfactory, temporary solution of deploying off the American eastern seaboard noisy and vulnerable diesel-electric submarines armed with nuclear-tipped torpedoes to fire up river estuaries at vulnerable targets, such as Norfolk, Virginia. Such a strategy would retain its potency only until the appropriate countermeasures were introduced, so in the meantime the Kremlin had been forced to adopt a policy of *maskirova*, or deception, which meant supplying false information to mislead Western analysts about Soviet intentions and capabilities. Part of the strategy was the provision of falsified atomic warhead statistics, bogus production figures, and deliberately fabricated telemetry data.

This last field, which is at the heart of Fleming's plot, was extraordinarily sensitive and involved a sophisticated apparatus, the accelerometer, a key component in ensuring the accuracy of a guided weapon. Soviet missiles launched from Tyuratam not only transmitted authentic accelerometer data but were equipped with two other similar devices offering false information. The first generation of Soviet missiles also required two down-range course correction signals if they were to make impact anywhere close to their targets at Klyuchi on the Kamchatka Peninsula, so the proposition that Julius No had provided the Soviets with a land-based intercept facility with equipment capable of sending what Fleming described as a SNARK

missile off course into the Brazilian jungle was not quite so far-fetched as some readers may have believed. On the contrary, the author had finally produced a 007 plot that withstood critical analysis.

In 1950 the Soviets had begun work on the R-2, with an intended range of 365 miles, designated the SS-2 *Sibling*, and on a massive R-3, weighing 75 tons. The latter project was canceled after Joseph Stalin's death in 1953 and replaced with the giant R-7 ICBM which later went into service as the SS-6 *Sapwood*. Hugely expensive, the R-7 was launched successfully, on the third attempt, in May 1957, but its disadvantage was a relatively primitive guidance system that required signals from two ground stations, 300 miles down-range, to ensure any accuracy. The mainstay of the Soviet rocket force, the R-16, proved to be an ineffective weapon because, unlike the American Minuteman, it could only be fueled a few hours before launch because of an unresolved corrosion problem.

The administration of Dwight D. Eisenhower had responded to the threat of Soviet ICBMs by speeding up the introduction of the Northrop Snark, capable of 650 miles per hour, but tests of a supersonic version, code-named BOOJAM, with a range of 10,200 kilometers, proved unsuccessful. Dozens of test launches at Patrick Air Force Base in Florida failed, leading to that part of the Atlantic being called "snark-infested waters." In June 1961 **John F. Kennedy** scrapped the weapon and disbanded the 702nd Strategic Missile Wing at Presque Isle Air Force Base in Maine, which had been the only Strategic Air Command unit equipped with the weapon.

While the Soviets were acutely aware of their relative impotence, and would later find a remedy by the simple expedient of deploying shorter-range missiles at sites closer to their targets, American analysts were kept largely in the dark until overhead reconnaissance imagery became available in July 1956 as a result of the introduction of U-2 overflights. Indeed, in August 1957 a U-2 fortuitously photographed a *Sapwood* preparing for launch at Tyuratam, so the suggestion that the Soviets had acquired an interest in an island in the Caribbean was certainly topical, at least within the intelligence community. Although Fleming had included a list of entirely authentic contemporary missile programs—the SNARK, ZUNI, MATADOR, PETREL, REGULUS, BOMARC, and MASTODON—his central theme was certainly prescient, as the Cuban missile crisis would

prove three years later, in October 1960, when the Soviets established bases on Cuba.

Dr. No's plot revolved around the interference with American missile tests, and Fleming covered the weapons in some detail, listing six genuine systems, although the MASTODON was also the code-name of a NASA tracking station on Merrit Island, Florida, just west of Cape Canaveral. The remaining five on his list are entirely authentic. Introduced in 1958, the *Zuni* was a Hunter-Douglas air-to-surface unguided missile fired from a pod of four that remained operational through the Vietnam War. The Glenn Martin *Matador* MGM-1 was a ground-launched cruise missile with a range of 700 miles which went operational in 1954 at Bitburg Air Force Base in Germany. The *Petrel* AQM-41 was an air-launched torpedo with a range of 20 nautical miles, carried by a Lockheed P-2 Neptune. The Chance Vought *Regulus* was a submarine-launched supersonic nuclear cruise missile, designated SSM-N-8, with a range of 500 nautical miles that went into service in 1959 and was fitted to five U.S. Navy submarines and four cruisers. The Boeing OM-10 *Bomarc* was a U.S. Air Force surface-to-air, liquid-fueled missile with a range of 440 miles.

DULLES, ALLEN. The director of central intelligence (DCI) from February 1953 to November 1961 and the brother of John Foster Dulles, Allen Dulles appears in *For Your Eyes Only*, but his first name is misspelled, an error corrected in *Thunderball*, but it was misspelled again, and differently, in *You Only Live Twice*. Finally, he is mentioned for the fourth time correctly, as the author of *The Craft of Intelligence*, in *The Man with the Golden Gun*. Dulles remained DCI until November 1961 when he was replaced by the industrialist **John McCone** in the aftermath of the Bay of Pigs fiasco.

Unlike McCone, Dulles was an intelligence professional, having operated in Switzerland during World War II for the **Office of Strategic Services** (OSS). He regarded himself as the consummate case officer, having run some important German agents from Bern, among them Fritz Kolbe and Hans Bernd Gisevius. An experienced attorney, Dulles joined the **Central Intelligence Agency** in 1950 and played a key role in developing what would become the Clandestine Service. Although his career was blighted by the Kennedy administration's determination to overthrow **Fidel Castro**, Dulles was confident of

his own abilities and clearly understood self-promotion, having organized a group of his subordinates in 1960 to write *The Craft of Intelligence*. Two years later he followed this with *The Secret Surrender*, an account of OSS's negotiations with SS General Karl Wolf in Italy in 1944. Then in 1966 he published *Great True Spy Stories*. In reality, Dulles's confidence in his own abilities was not shared universally, especially by those who recalled his assurance to a Senate foreign relations committee in January 1959, two weeks after Castro had seized Havana, that Castro had "no Communist leanings."

Dulles's reputation largely rested on his wartime activities, but his determination to recruit and run German officials caused consternation in London, where it was feared that the arrest of just one of his sources carrying copies of classified Foreign Ministry telegrams would jeopardize **ULTRA**. Because Dulles was not indoctrinated into **ULTRA** until August 1944, he misinterpreted British hostility to his contacts with senior enemy personnel as petty jealousy. In reality the **Secret Intelligence Service** regarded his behavior in the Swiss capital, where he lived openly with his mistress Mary Bancroft, as indiscretion bordering on the reckless.

Dulles took the credit for the U-2 program, the development of the CORONA satellite program, the Berlin tunnel, and even the acquisition of Nikita Khrushchev's secret speech in which he denounced Joseph Stalin, although it had been the Israelis who obtained a copy of it from a journalist in Warsaw. By publicizing these successes, Dulles's self-promotion created his reputation as "the great white case officer" and helped his appointment as DCI, but it was really a myth that was assisted by **Ian Fleming's** contribution. Dulles died in January 1969, aged 76. *See also* CICERO.

DUNDERDALE, WILFRED. Wilfred Dunderdale was born in Odessa on Christmas Eve 1899, and later inherited a large fortune from his family's extensive shipping business in Russia before the Bolshevik Revolution. His father had managed the **Vickers** plant in Kronstadt and was married to the Baroness Demidov.

Despite his thick accent, "Biffy" Dunderdale had served in the Royal Navy's Mediterranean Fleet during World War I and had joined the **Secret Intelligence Service** (SIS) in 1921. The following year he was posted to Constantinople, where he remained for four years until

his transfer to Paris. There he adopted the role of the quintessential Englishman abroad, driving his Rolls-Royce around France and commuting between SIS's elegant office in the rue Charles Floquet and his country home, Château de Chene, in the Loire Valley. During World War II the stylish Dunderdale supervised SIS's liaison with the Free French and Polish **Deuxième Bureau**, and later ran SIS's signals-intelligence operations in cooperation with the Poles, against Soviet targets as controller special liaison from a suburban villa in Roehampton. After his retirement from SIS in 1959 he was appointed British consul-general in Chicago, and he died in New York in November 1990. His obituaries suggested that he might have been a model for **James Bond**, and it is certainly likely that **Ian Fleming** encountered Dunderdale during the war. However, it seems unlikely that the swashbuckling Dunderdale could have had such influence, as throughout his life he spoke with a heavy Russian accent.

– E –

ENIGMA. Although **Ian Fleming** was almost certainly never indoctrinated into the valuable cryptographic source distributed as **ULTRA** during his wartime service in the **Naval Intelligence Division**, he would make references in his **James Bond** novels to cryptanalysis and use the term “enigma” to describe, for example, **Ernst Stavro Blofeld**, although there is no other hint that he was aware that **ULTRA** was derived from the German Enigma cipher machine.

ESTORIL CASINO. During World War II the ornate Estoril Casino became a favorite playground for the many émigrés and refugees who had been forced into exile in Portugal by the Nazi occupation of their homelands. Some, who could afford to do so, took up residence in the famous Palacio Hotel, a short train ride from central Lisbon. According to **Dusko Popov**, his visit to the casino, shortly after he received \$80,000 from his **Abwehr** contact in July 1941, inspired **Ian Fleming** to recall the incident as the basis of his plot for *Casino Royale*.

ETON COLLEGE. Even though **Ian Fleming** was obliged to leave Eton early, apparently after an incident involving a maid, he later

claimed to have happy memories of his schooldays at what was considered by many to be England's best educational establishment. In *You Only Live Twice*, Fleming produced an obituary for **James Bond**, and mentioned that he too had left Eton after only two halves, following an incident with "one of the boys' maids," and had been moved to his father's old school, Fettes, in Scotland.

– F –

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION (FBI). Although the FBI was mentioned only twice in the **James Bond** books, **Ian Fleming** mistakenly described the organization in *Live and Let Die* as the "Federal Bureau of Investigations," and his FBI contact, Dexter, was a captain, a rank that never existed.

It may be that Fleming's attitude toward the FBI was influenced by the FBI's dismal handling of **Dusko Popov**, the double agent whom the author encountered in Lisbon in August 1941. At that time, of course, the United States had not entered the conflict, although it was developing experience of running double agents through William G. Sebold, a reluctant **Abwehr** recruit who had confessed his espionage role to the FBI upon his return to New York in February 1939. In June 1941 William Sebold revealed his long-term collaboration with the FBI and identified no less than 33 separate subagents, all of whom were subsequently convicted of espionage. Sebold, a naturalized American citizen and one-time employee of the Consolidated Aircraft Company in California, had been coerced into helping the Abwehr during a visit to his native Mulheim in Germany before the outbreak of war. Upon his return to New York he had established, with the FBI's help, an illicit wireless transmitter at Centerport, Long Island, and rented a "front" office in the Knickerbocker Building on Broadway where he had received messages from other German agents for onward transmission to Hamburg. Each transaction had been filmed by the FBI through a two-way mirror and used to identify the spies involved. It had been a master coup which had almost, but not quite, eliminated the Abwehr from America.

FERMOR, PATRICK LEIGH. In *Live and Let Die*, Paddy Leigh Fermor, a celebrated Special Operations Executive (SOE) officer in Crete during World War II and the author of *The Traveler's Tree*, is recommended to **James Bond** by **M** as “a chap who knows what he is talking about.” M omits to mention that *The Traveler's Tree* includes a reference to Goldeneye, and its owner, whose guest he had been in **Jamaica**.

Born in 1915 and educated at King's School, Canterbury, Fermor set off in 1933 to walk to Istanbul, and he would spend much of the rest of his youth in the Balkans in preference to attending university, before being posted from the Irish Guards in 1940 to the short-lived British Military Mission to Greece, and then being transferred to SOE.

As well as being one of the great travel writers of his age, Fermor enjoyed an exceptionally colorful wartime career. With another SOE officer, W. Stanley Moss, he pulled off in Nazi-occupied Crete in 1944 an extraordinary coup worthy of 007: the abduction of a senior German officer. The intended target had been General Muller, commander of the 22nd Sevastopol (Bremen) Division, but by the time the team had flown separately from Toca and assembled on 4 April, he had been replaced by Major-General Karl-Heinrich Kreipe of the 22nd Panzer Division, recently arrived from the Russian front.

Born in Japan, Moss had lived in Latvia, spoke Russian fluently, and had sailed to England across the Baltic and North Sea from Stockholm to join the Coldstream Guards in 1939. Posted to the Libyan desert, Moss had volunteered to go to Crete for SOE and, as his friend Sir Ian Moncreiffe commented wryly, “It was natural that he should have been chosen to go there for he spoke little Greek and no German.”

Moss and Fermor succeeded in stopping Kreipe's unescorted Opel sedan outside Heraklion on the night of April 26, 1944, while the general was on his way home to his villa at Knossos after an evening of bridge in the German officers' mess at Ano Arkhanais. Dressed as German military policemen, the pair signaled the general's car to stop near a road junction, and climbed in, knocking out the driver. They then drove the limousine into the mountains and spent the next three weeks moving from one hideout to another, evading the numerous German search parties, until May 15 when they were picked

up by a motor launch and returned to Mersa Matruh. Despite his unpopularity among his brother officers, Kreipe was promoted to the rank of lieutenant-general the day after his capture. He remained a prisoner of war in Canada until the end of the war. For this extraordinary feat Moss and Fermor were both awarded the Distinguished Service Order.

Fermor returned to Greece after the war to make his home in the southern Peloponnese and was to write numerous travelogues, evidently receiving the approval of M, but his adventure did not become widely known outside the intelligence community until 1950, when Billy Moss released *Ill Met by Moonlight*, which subsequently was made into a movie in 1957 starring Dirk Bogarde. Fermor and his wife Joan Raynor remained close friends of Ann Fleming and **Ian Fleming** for the remainder of their lives, and he was knighted in 2006, aged 91.

FLEMING, AMARYLLIS. Eve Fleming's daughter by the Welsh painter Augustus John, Amaryllis was born in December 1925. A cellist, she was mentioned in "**The Living Daylights**." She played a solo at her father's funeral in 1964, apparently unaffected by her half-brother's remark in "**The Property of a Lady**" about illegitimacy and the social stigma attached to it that he felt gave people a chip on their shoulder. The winner of the prestigious Queen's Prize in 1952, she was a professor at the Royal College of Music and died, aged 73, in July 1999.

FLEMING, EVE. Always bohemian and artistic, Evelyn Rose, known as Eve, was the daughter of a Berkshire solicitor. She married **Valentine Fleming** in 1906, aged 24, and bore him four sons. After her husband's death in France in May 1917 she learned that his will, worth £265,000, would deny her handsome annual £3,000 income if she remarried, so she became the mistress of the painter Augustus John and in 1925 bore him a daughter, **Amaryllis Fleming**, although initially she claimed that the baby was not actually hers, but had been adopted. She died in July 1964, three weeks before Ian Fleming.

FLEMING, IAN. A British Naval Volunteer Reserve intelligence officer during World War II, Ian Fleming would achieve fame by

writing **James Bond** novels each year from 1953 until his death in August 1964.

The second of four sons, Fleming hardly knew his father, **Valentine Fleming**, the Member of Parliament for Henley who was killed in May 1917 while leading his troops into battle in France. Fleming was dominated by his avant-garde mother, **Eve Fleming**, who never remarried despite having a daughter, **Amaryllis Fleming**, by the artist Augustus John. Reportedly she constantly reminded her son that he would never live up to the memory of his father, and he spent the first half of his life in the shadow of his older brother, who enjoyed considerable early success as a writer, father, husband, explorer, countryman, commando, and intelligence officer. Ian was unhappy at **Eton** although he excelled at sports, and he did not do well academically. Unlike his brother, he did not attend university. His military career, as a cadet at the Royal Military College, Sandhurst, was short-lived, as was his job as a journalist for the **Reuters News Agency**. He was turned down for service by the Foreign Office.

Made proficient in French and German by **Ernan Forbes Dennis** at the **Tannerhof** in Austria, Fleming was taught to write short stories by **Phyllis Bottome** and while there he developed a great love for the Alps. However, he did not achieve literary success until the unexpectedly good sales of ***Casino Royale*** in 1953. Fleming's links to British intelligence probably date back to his assignment to Moscow in 1933 to cover the **Vickers** espionage trial, although he may have been indoctrinated into some aspects of the **Secret Intelligence Service (SIS)** by Forbes Dennis, a former station commander in Marseilles and Vienna.

Through influence exercised by his mother, who was socially well connected in Chelsea, Mayfair, and the City, Fleming achieved a reserve naval commission in 1939 and was appointed to the **Naval Intelligence Division (NID)** at the Admiralty. As part of his work as an assistant to the **director of naval intelligence (DNI)** beginning on September 3, 1939, he accompanied Admiral **John Godfrey** on a visit to Washington, D.C., in 1941 to advise on the recommended structure of a future centralized, civilian United States intelligence service. His report formed the blueprint for what would later become the **Office of Strategic Services (OSS)**. In 1942 he attended a naval intelligence conference in **Jamaica** to liaise with the U.S. Navy

regarding tactics to deal with the U-boat offensive in the Caribbean, and in August 1943 he participated in the QUADRANT conference at Quebec. The DNI appreciated the literary skills of Fleming the former Reuters correspondent, and thus employed him to compile reports and memoranda that were circulated under the DNI's name.

After the war, when Fleming was working for Lord Kemsley's newspaper group, he maintained contact with his former NID colleagues and attended the 36 Club, their private dining club. It would seem that he also made himself and some of his **Mercury News Service** correspondents available to SIS, and when his membership in the officers' reserve came under threat he attempted in vain to use this link as a lever to retain his rank. Certainly through the 36 Club he knew Nicholas Elliott, son of Eton's famous headmaster Sir Claude Elliott, who ran the school from 1933 to 1949, with whom he stayed in Lebanon in 1960. Elliott had served in **MI5** during the war before switching to SIS to work in Istanbul and Bern, and in 1960 was the station commander in Beirut, in frequent contact with his old friend **Kim Philby**.

A longtime bachelor, Fleming married his mistress **Ann Rothermere** in 1952 after she became pregnant by him for the second time, but following their marriage their relationship deteriorated and they led increasingly separate lives, each with their respective lovers. Fleming spent two months each year in Jamaica.

In April 1961 Fleming suffered a major heart attack while attending a weekly editorial conference at *The Sunday Times*, and was admitted to the London Clinic, where he remained for a month. He then recuperated at the Dudley Hotel in Hove, but he refused his doctors' advice to cut down on his smoking and drinking, so his health continued to deteriorate. During his recovery he wrote *Chitty Chitty Bang Bang* for his son Caspar.

Fleming died in August 1964, aged 56, having lost his naval reserve rank in 1956. He claimed not to have based **007** on himself, asserting that Bond was far more handsome, although he shared many personality traits with his fictional character. Fleming, of course, had plenty of girlfriends, and the polo-playing model Muriel Wright lasted longer than most, but she was killed in her Belgravia mews house during a Luftwaffe air raid in March 1944. Wright was glamorous and independently wealthy. Fleming had met her while skiing in

Kitzbühel in 1935, perhaps at the popular Café Reisch, and she had found a job as an Admiralty courier to be near him during the war. Although she doted on him, he continued to see other women, including Ann Charteris, even after she married, first Lord O'Neill and then Esmond Rothermere. Fleming undoubtedly treated his women badly, not unlike Bond. Eventually the Fleming marriage faltered, and Ann became Labour Party leader Hugh Gaitskell's mistress.

Although Ian was Robert Fleming's grandson, he did not benefit from Robert's will in 1933 and thereafter much of his industry was devoted to making himself financially secure. The success of 007 enabled him to achieve his objective, manifested by his purchase from Lord Banbury in 1959 of Sevenhampton Place, an 18th-century manor house in a picturesque Wiltshire village near Faringdon. He is buried in the churchyard there. *See also* FERMOR, PATRICK LEIGH; PANCHAUD, MONIQUE; PONSONBY, LOELIA; SERO-COLD, CLAUDE.

FLEMING, PETER. The older brother of **Ian Fleming**, Peter was a well-known writer and traveler during the 1930s, when he explored the Arctic and crossed the Middle East and China. Peter was educated at Eton and gained a first in English at Christ Church, Oxford, before joining the Grenadier Guards as a reservist in 1930. Whereas his younger brother had been obliged to leave Eton early (like **James Bond**), and had been withdrawn from Sandhurst following a romantic entanglement, Peter established a reputation as a popular, charismatic figure, well-known for his marriage to Celia Johnson, one of the most beautiful and intelligent actresses of her generation. At Eton he eclipsed Ian by being captain of the oppidans, a member of the exclusive Pop society, and editor of the school magazine. Their mother, **Eve Fleming**, frequently reminded Ian that he would never live up to either his older brother or their father, **Valentine Fleming**.

Peter Fleming saw action in Norway in 1940 as one of the first commandos to land in the ill-fated campaign intended to prevent a German occupation of the country. Upon his return to England he was posted to Military Intelligence (Research), or MI(R), to train Home Guard Auxiliary Units at a country house in Bilting, Kent. The concept of the auxiliary units was another innovation; it was essentially a secret guerrilla organization intended to harass enemies

attempting to invade southern England. Selected civilians were sent on training courses to learn the principles of unorthodox warfare and develop local networks of independent saboteurs who would engage the Nazis in the absence of any significant conventional British forces. After the British Expeditionary Force's withdrawal from Dunkirk, the prospect of a German assault seemed all too real, and Peter Fleming's role in MI(R) was to establish a clandestine resistance under Home Guard cover. His brother would take a dig at this organization in *For Your Eyes Only*, describing a Soviet network in Paris as being "far more brilliant than anything England had prepared to operate in the wake of a successful German invasion."

MI(R) had been created in 1938 as a War Office unit dedicated to the study of unorthodox or irregular tactics, headed by Colonel John Holland, with a headquarters at Station XII, Aston House, near Knebworth in Hertfordshire. MI(R)'s first attempt to run a clandestine operation into enemy-occupied territory in 1940 ended in disaster. Led by Alan Warren of the Royal Marines, it consisted of three French-speaking officer cadets from Woolwich and was intended to make contact and organize the remnants of the British Expeditionary Force, which were believed to be wandering aimlessly in the French hinterland. Warren and his team spent three weeks in enemy-occupied territory but failed to find a single straggler. Their main preoccupation was avoiding the many German patrols, and trying to find, after the failure of their wireless, a way back across the English Channel. Eventually they commandeered a rowboat and set off toward England. They were eventually rescued, exhausted and demoralized, by the Dungeness Lightship. This humiliating episode was a matter of acute embarrassment to MI(R), and virtually no records of the debacle exist, apart from Warren's own candid account of it. Peter Fleming was subsequently transferred to the Auxiliary Units, and thereafter to Special Operations Executive's (SOE) headquarters in Singapore.

Created in 1940 in anticipation of a Nazi invasion of Britain, the Auxiliary Units were trained at Coleshill House in Wiltshire in tradecraft and techniques. They were led by MI(R)'s Colin Gubbins and Joe Holland, and trained as clandestine patrols dependent on a sabotage handbook, *The Countryman's Diary*. In 1944 the organization was sworn to secrecy and stood down, with most of their weap-

ons cache returned to the army. The existence of the Auxiliary Units remained secret until Peter Fleming mentioned them in his *Invasion 1940*, published in 1957.

In 1941 Peter Fleming was dispatched to Palestine to recruit Italian prisoners of war for YAK, the SOE code name for an overambitious scheme dreamed up to screen Italian prisoners and recruit anti-Fascists among them. This project was developed by Fleming and Colonel Cudbert Thornhill, a veteran intelligence officer who had been military attaché in Petrograd during the Russian Revolution. A large number of Jews of Italian origin were recruited in Palestine for the vetting process and a start was made at four Italian prisoner-of-war (POW) camps: Mustafa, near Alexandria; Helwan; Ganfieh; and Ajami. In addition, a newspaper, the *Corriere d'Italia*, was printed locally and circulated in the camps under SOE's sponsorship. Unfortunately for Thornhill and Fleming, not a single Italian volunteered to join YAK.

When YAK failed, Peter Fleming took a team of saboteurs to Greece to block the German invasion, but the mission was no more successful. The project was too little, too late, and there simply was not time to prepare the stay-behind groups before Axis troops took control of Athens. Fleming's escape took place in the typically elegant surroundings of the British Legation's yacht, and soon after his return to Haifa, MI(R) was wound up and Fleming was recalled to London for a new assignment, as head of a deception unit in India and Burma designated GSI(d). The objective was to build a deception organization in the Far East, and in January 1944 GSI(d) was amalgamated with its American counterpart, Colonel Ormonde Hunter's Special Planning Section, to create D Division, which became the theater's principal coordinating body for all Anglo-American intelligence activities.

Although his previous ventures in Norway, Greece, and Palestine had failed, and the Auxiliary Units had never been called into action, Peter Fleming's D Division was acknowledged as having made a significant contribution to the intelligence war in the Far East, tying up Japanese troops on futile objectives and deceiving the enemy about Allied intentions. While the exploitation of double agents initially lagged behind the brilliant counterintelligence techniques pioneered in London and then Cairo, D Division eventually received recognition

as a key component in the mosaic of Allied intelligence in southeast Asia, even if it was hard to find evidence that the Japanese had accepted, for instance, ostensibly secret messages attached to dead carrier pigeons dropped in Burma, which were taken as authentic by the enemy. Nevertheless, Japanese planners clearly did believe that the Andaman Islands, as occupied Indian territory, represented a major Allied strategic objective of political significance, and wasted a large number of troops defending them in anticipation of an offensive that never materialized.

Thus Peter Fleming ended the war with an impressive reputation as a gallant and imaginative officer who had enjoyed “a good war,” much of it fought behind the scenes in the murky world of Far East intelligence and deception. His biography was published in 1974, three years after his death of a heart attack in August 1971 while shooting grouse on the moor at Black Mount, Argyll.

FLEMING, VALENTINE. Valentine Fleming was born in 1882. He was married to Evelyn Rose Fleming and the father of her four sons, **Peter Fleming**, **Ian Fleming**, Michael, and Richard. Educated at **Eton College** and Magdalen College, Oxford, he was called to the bar. He was elected the Conservative Member of Parliament for Henley in 1910 and was killed in May 1917 during a German artillery barrage on his trenches in France, having won a Distinguished Service Order.

Valentine’s puritanical father Robert had been born into poverty in a Dundee slum in 1845. Five of his siblings died in childhood, and he left school aged 13. Later he made a huge fortune with the Scottish American Investment Trust, which funded the building of railways in South America. Married to the socially ambitious Kate Hindmarsh, he built a large mansion, Braziers Park, in Nettlebed, Oxfordshire. He died in July 1933.

FORBES DENNIS, ERNAN. After having recuperated from wounds sustained while serving with his regiment in France, Major Ernán Forbes Dennis married his American nurse, **Phyllis Bottome**, in 1917 and then joined the **Secret Intelligence Service (SIS)**. He was posted first to Archangel and then in 1919 to Marseilles. Most likely a significant portion of his time was spent in liaison with his French

counterparts, checking on the names of travelers passing through the city, watching for suspects and other undesirables, and maybe screening passengers destined for places in England. He would have been in telegraphic contact with his head office and possibly would have offered assistance to other SIS personnel on their way home or to postings in North Africa. At the time SIS had a very extensive organization in the eastern Mediterranean, as was later documented by Compton Mackenzie in *Greek Memories*. Whereas Toulon was the principal French naval center in southern France, Marseilles was an important entrepot and the main route to what are now Algeria and Tunisia. Since SIS did not maintain separate stations in either Algiers or Tunis, it is probable that the Marseilles station acted as a regional center, independent of the Paris station, administering sources, if not actual networks, in the Francophone territories along the Mediterranean's southern coastline.

At the very least, during his two years in Marseilles, Forbes Dennis would have learned a great deal about SIS's methodology, including its practice of not conducting operations against its host but targeting neighboring countries and developing personal contacts with the local security apparatus.

Evidently Forbes Dennis must have performed well in France, for his next posting, to Vienna, was an important one, controlling two subordinate stations in Prague and Belgrade. In the postwar reorganization of SIS the Central European Group of Stations would include representatives in Bucharest, Budapest, and Sofia, but when Forbes Dennis arrived in Austria the savage financial cuts imposed by the Treasury had not begun to bite and SIS, though run on a budget, was still under the stewardship of the legendary and newly knighted Mansfield Smith-Cumming.

The Vienna station, which Forbes Dennis took over in 1921, was at the very heart of the postwar social and economic turmoil gripping central Europe. Austria itself was a new country, created at Saint-Germain-en-Laye in 1919, and headed by a social democrat, Karl Renner. There were differing degrees of chaos in the other countries where Forbes Dennis was responsible for supervising SIS's activities. Another defeated nation, Hungary, had lost two-thirds of its territory and its monarchy. Czechoslovakia was a compromise state effectively created by Eduard Benes and Tomas Masaryk out of Bohemia,

Moravia, and Slovakia, while Serbia, under King Alexander, would remain in a condition of permanent unrest until Yugoslavia was created in 1934. As for Bulgaria, Boris III's uncertain reign, following his father's abdication at the end of the war, was always marked by instability, exacerbated by Communist activists who attempted to assassinate him in the Sveta Nedelya Cathedral in 1925.

Of course, political and social discontent in the Balkans was nothing new, but Forbes Dennis was at the center of it, relaying reports to London, hosting conferences of his subordinate regional SIS heads of station, and responding to London's demands for information. The new geography of central Europe must have presented Forbes Dennis with plenty of excitement, even if headquarters was preoccupied with the Allied intervention in the civil war raging in Russia against the Bolsheviks.

By the time Forbes Dennis retired from SIS, forced out by the financial stringency imposed on its head office by Whitehall, he would have been in a good position to convey some of his accumulated knowledge of Britain's secret intelligence organization to his student **Ian Fleming** if he was interested in doing so. Indeed, so could his wife, for Phyllis proved to be uninhibited about disclosing details of his activities in Vienna. At the time of publication in 1957, Bottome's autobiography, *The Goal*, represented an extraordinary breach of the convention that SIS personnel did not discuss their covert work, and certainly gave lie to the politically convenient fig leaf that Great Britain did not have a secret service in peacetime.

FOR YOUR EYES ONLY. The eighth **James Bond** book, *For Your Eyes Only*, is a collection of five short stories. The title story is set in Canada, with **007** staying at the KO-ZEE Motor Court outside Montreal, although the action takes place south of the border, in Lake Echo, Vermont. Originally entitled "Man's Work" and then "Rough Justice," the story was intended to be the third episode in a television series.

The mission of 007 is to kill a former Gestapo officer named von Hammerstein who, until being dismissed, had been **Fulgencio Batista's** chief of intelligence. **M** was briefed by **Fidel Castro's** intelligence service about von Hammerstein, whose gunmen had murdered an English couple named Havelock, whom he had known in Malta in

1925 when they refused to sell the fugitive their estate, “one of the best in Jamaica.” It was only through Castro’s intelligence that “we even know as much as we do,” M explained when briefing Bond in London. Apparently Station C had failed to “get anywhere with the Batista people, but we’ve got a good man on the other side. And Castro’s Intelligence people seem to have the Government pretty well penetrated.” This, of course, is a curiosity because the book was published in April 1960; thus it appears to presage Castro’s triumphant entry into Havana in January 1960 when M remarks, “It looks as if Castro may get in this winter if he keeps the pressure up.” **Ian Fleming**, like so many others, evidently had not appreciated Castro’s commitment to Communism, and had portrayed the soon to be deposed Batista as the principal villain. *For Your Eyes Only* is remarkable only for Fleming’s views about Cuba, suggesting as it does that M has a source inside Castro’s impressive intelligence organization, but then noting in “**Quantum of Solace**” that Bond’s mission to the Bahamas was “to put a stop to” the smuggling of weapons to the Cuban rebels.

FRASER-SMITH, CHARLES. A Ministry of Supply official responsible for developing concealed espionage equipment, Charles Fraser-Smith claimed to have been the model for “Q.” In spite of the absence of Q from **Ian Fleming**’s books, Fraser-Smith declared himself to have been the author’s inspiration in *The Secret War of Charles Fraser-Smith* and then in a sequel, *Secret Warriors*. Indeed, David Porter would later write Fraser-Smith’s biography, *The Man Who Was Q*, thereby enhancing the myth by insisting that “in the novels, the man who makes the wonderful gadgets for James Bond is a government boffin named ‘Q,’” and further, that “Charles [Fraser-Smith] was Fleming’s model for ‘Q.’” The problem with Porter’s assertion is that **James Bond** was never equipped with any “wonderful gadgets,” apart from the vehicle tracker in *Goldfinger*, and a Hoffritz safety razor with a hollow handle in *The Man with the Golden Gun*. More serious, there is certainly no such character in the books. Undaunted, Porter claimed:

The character of “Q” in the novels, a taciturn man with little patience for James Bond’s schoolboy jokes and a constant worry that Bond’s

recklessness would write off the best and most expensive of Q's equipment, was certainly based on Charles.

Evidently Porter had not read any of the Bond books, or he would know there was no "Q" in the novels. But what of his claim that Ian Fleming and Fraser-Smith had actually met during the war? According to Porter, Fleming had made an appointment to visit Fraser-Smith "for he was very interested in Charles' gadgets and Charles heard on the departmental grapevine that he had even tried some of them out on his NI colleagues." Fraser-Smith recalled the conversation:

"I've been over to Government Communications," Fleming began. Charles recognised the code-name for MI6. "I've seen some of your gadgets. They're very good."

While it is almost impossible to prove the two men did not meet, this version is a little doubtful, for "Government Communications" was never a "code-name for MI6." Furthermore, Porter claims that Fraser-Smith's "contact with other departments was by telephone, and his callers introduced themselves by code names—'Bro', for example, meant MI6, calling from their offices in Broadway, around the corner." He also says that he worked for **Claude Dansey** "or, as he was known by Charles and others whose work brought them into contact with him, 'Uncle Claude,'" but then a page later he contradicts himself by observing that "Charles never knowingly met Dansey: his two contacts at MI6 were a Commander Ridley and a Commander Rhodes. He never met Rhodes who remained a voice on the telephone for the whole of the war." Indeed, on the only occasion Porter says Fraser-Smith met Dansey, he was pretending to be "Commander Ridley" and took him to the opera to see *Madame Butterfly*. In fact, during World War II there was only one **Secret Intelligence Service** (SIS) officer named Rhodes, but Christopher Rhodes never used the naval rank of commander, to which he was not entitled.

Perhaps even more extraordinary is Porter's remark that Fraser-Smith's "records system consisted of a notebook" and that "his staff and Dansey's were to avoid meeting wherever possible, and that in no circumstances were they to enter each others' buildings."

Charles's work came under the same cloak of anonymity and secrecy. He never sent or received any written order or communication concerning MI6, MI9, SOE, SAS, OSS (CIA) or any other secret section.

Even if “the whole operation was marked by a veil of secrecy and anonymity” it is hard to reconcile Fraser-Smith’s memory with the intensely bureaucratic SIS.

Although Charles Fraser-Smith was indeed a craftsman employed from 1940 by the Ministry of Supply in Tothill Street, Victoria, to adapt equipment to help Allied prisoners of war escape captivity by concealing compasses and hacksaws in ostensibly innocent items of clothing, he never worked for SIS, and was but one of a small industry of technicians dedicated to supporting the Escape and Evasion Service, designated MI9, and Special Operations Executive.

MI9 established an equally large factory under the direction of Major Clayton Hutton, who would later encounter considerable difficulties when he attempted to publish his memoirs in which he described some of what he had accomplished. Whitehall’s view was that the techniques developed during the war might be useful in a future conflict, so the less publicly disclosed about the manipulation of Red Cross parcels delivered to prison camps, and the insertion of escape paraphernalia into ostensibly innocent packages containing games and tins of food, the better.

Certainly Charles Fraser-Smith was one of many skilled technicians who worked for SOE and MI9, but there never was a “**Q**” **Branch** in SIS. Nor was there one after the war, although some ingenious communications devices were conceived at Hanslope Park, the headquarters of the Diplomatic Wireless Service, to enable agents in the field to maintain radio contact with London.

FREUDENSTADT, MARIA. Cast in *The Man with the Golden Gun* as a traitor working inside the **Secret Intelligence Service** for the Soviets, Maria Freudenstadt becomes “Maria Freudenstein” in “**The Property of a Lady**” when **Ian Fleming** described the case of “a secret agent working for the Soviet **KGB** in the heart of the Secret Service” and run by “Section 100, which was responsible for running double agents.” Actually, her case had first been referred to in *The Man with the Golden Gun* when **James Bond** was asked about “Miss Maria Freudenstadt” and he replied “She was a double, working for the KGB.”

Fleming asserted that she had been the victim of some sexual compromise, describing her as "an unattractive girl with a pale, rather pimply skin, black hair and a vaguely unwashed appearance,":

Such a girl would be unloved, make few friends, have chips on her shoulder—more particularly because of her illegitimacy—and a grouse against society. Perhaps her only pleasure in life was the triumphant secret that she harboured in that flattish bosom—the knowledge that she was cleverer than all those around her, that she was, every day, hitting back against the world—the world that despised, or just ignored her, because of her plainness—with all her might. One day they'll be sorry! It was a common neurotic pattern—the revenge of the ugly duckling on society.

While this analysis might hold true for some categories of disaffected individuals, the lack of feminine allure or beauty does not register as a motive for espionage, although a case could be made for illegitimacy or some similarly perceived social disadvantage, such as mixed race, but the contradiction is contained in the author's initial claim that Freudenstein had been the victim of a sexual compromise. In such circumstances the person concerned is more usually motivated to get even with the tormentor at the first opportunity, rather than accede to his/her will. Coercion is a poor motivator, and Fleming's observation that being flat-chested might influence loyalty seems eccentric.

"FROM A VIEW TO A KILL." One of **Ian Fleming's** short stories, "From a View to a Kill" is set entirely in France, following an unsuccessful exfiltration across the minefield sown on the Austro-Hungarian frontier. Fleming writes, "When Bond was in Paris he invariably stuck to the same addresses" and stayed at the hotel in the Gare du Nord because "he liked station hotels and this was the least pretentious and most anonymous of all." He also liked to lunch at the Café de la Paix, the Rotonde, or the Dome, and have a drink at Harry's New York Bar. The last-named establishment had been visited by **James Bond** when he was 16, an occasion followed, almost immediately, by the loss "of his virginity and his notecase." Dinner was at Vefour, the Caneton, Lucas-Carton, or the Cochon d'Or, in preference to Maxim's and the Tour d'Argent, the last-named a victim of an American clientele and expense accounts. When eating alone,

Bond chooses to do so at Fouquet's in the Champs d'Elysée, and his movements in the French capital are so predictable that he is traced by Mary Ann Russell, designated 765, from Station F, when she trawls through the familiar Paris bars to find him. Bond's mission is to investigate the murder of a SHAPE motorcycle courier who had been shot dead and his secret documents stolen. The plot had been hatched by a team of **GRU** gunmen working from an ingenious underground hideout deep in the forest of St. Germain.

The plot is unremarkable and, apart from the Paris travelogue, offers little about Bond himself. One curiosity, despite Fleming's sophistication, was that his list of favorite Paris restaurants included "Vefour" whereas the correct name was "Le Grand Vefour."

FROM RUSSIA WITH LOVE. In the fifth in the 007 series, *From Russia with Love*, **James Bond** is enticed to Istanbul by a beautiful Soviet cipher clerk, and then travels halfway across Europe with her on the Orient Express to Paris. As 007 flies over the Swiss Alps to Turkey, the reader learns that he had climbed the *Aguilles Rouges* with two friends from the University of Geneva, an institution where **Ian Fleming** actually studied.

Fleming wrote his fifth 007 at a very momentous time in the history of postwar intelligence, when a series of defections, linked to Joseph Stalin's death, had conspired to make the Soviet intelligence service better understood than at any previous time. In 1954 the Kremlin suffered the almost simultaneous defections of Yuri Rastvorov in Japan, **Piotr Deriabin** in Vienna, **Nikolai Khokhlov** in Frankfurt, and Evdokia and **Vladimir Petrov** in Canberra. Separately, these five experienced **Narodny Kommissariat Vnutrennikh Del** (NKVD) officers hemorrhaged their inside knowledge of Soviet operations on a hitherto unprecedented scale and prompted a dramatic restructuring of Soviet counterintelligence. With so many of their own techniques, personnel, and covers utterly compromised, the NKVD could do little else, apart from replace State Security Chairman Sergei Kruglov with **Ivan Serov**. In *From Russia with Love*, Fleming lists **Igor Gouzenko**, the Petrovs, **Grigori Tokaev**, and Khokhlov, though not Yuri Rastvorov nor Piotr Deriabin.

The impact of these five defections—unconnected but almost sequential—was like a body blow to the NKVD, not least because of

the coordinated way in which the West handled them. Three of the officers ended up in the hands of the **Central Intelligence Agency** (CIA), while the Petrovs were granted asylum by the Australian Security Intelligence Organization which shared both access and the resulting intelligence product with all its allies. Thus the Soviets found that the consequences of each individual defection could not be isolated and perhaps managed, as would be the methodology applied to a single incident. Instead there was immediate evidence, through reported approaches to personnel and increased, accurately targeted surveillance across the globe, of a choreographed exploitation of what the defectors had told their debriefers. Based on the measurable reactions, information disclosed in Australia and Japan was felt in London and Ottawa.

Another departure in *From Russia with Love* was Fleming's apparent willingness to include issues of quite recent political controversy, although with the Soviet invasion of Hungary and the Suez debacle so fresh in everyone's minds the author was certainly discriminating when he concentrated on Bond's contribution to an internal committee of inquiry, set up by M "as a sop" to avoid a more searching review conducted by the Privy Council "into the Security Services which the Prime Minister had ordered in 1955."

In fact the prime minister, Anthony Eden, had not ordered any inquiry in 1955, although in September he had authorized the publication of the Burgess and Maclean White Paper, which had been drafted by MI5 to give an account of the defections. The **Secret Intelligence Service** (SIS) had played only a minimal role in preparing the document as its own interests were limited to whatever disclosures were to be made about the main suspect as the "third man," **Kim Philby**. As there was no admissible evidence against Philby, his name could not be mentioned, so it was omitted, with doubt being cast deliberately on whether anyone else, a so-called third man, had even participated in helping the two diplomats escape. When Philby's name was leaked to a Labour MP, Marcus Lipton, the foreign secretary was obliged to clear him in a statement to the House of Commons in November 1955.

In years to come, of course, it would emerge that both Kim Philby and Anthony Blunt had been interrogated repeatedly on their involvement, but both had flatly denied their complicity. Anthony Eden, who

had stayed at **Goldeneye** in Jamaica to recover from the ill health that had so handicapped him during the Suez crisis, had resigned by the time *From Russia with Love* was published, but before his departure he ordered an investigation, conducted in secret by the retired cabinet secretary Lord Bridges into the Buster Crabb fiasco, which had occurred in April 1956.

A pioneer scuba diver, Lieutenant Commander “Buster” Crabb was an expert in the removal of underwater munitions who was decorated for his work in Gibraltar during World War II. He died in April 1956 while undertaking a clandestine mission for SIS in Portsmouth Harbour, surveying the hull of the visiting Soviet cruiser *Ordzhonikidze*. It prompted a diplomatic incident, a major embarrassment for Prime Minister Anthony Eden, who had banned potentially risky operations during the official visit to London by Premier Nikita Khrushchev and Marshal Nikolai Bulganin, and an investigation headed by Lord Bridges. A badly decomposed body was recovered from the sea a year later and was buried as Crabb’s, an event that only fueled speculation about what had happened and who should be held accountable.

On May 9, 1956, Eden admitted to the House of Commons that “what was done was done without the authority or the knowledge of Her Majesty’s Ministers. Appropriate disciplinary steps are being taken”; and Bridges was asked “to prepare a short report” which took him just four days to draw up. This was presented to a cabinet sub-committee consisting of the prime minister, Lord Cilcennin from the Admiralty, the defense secretary Walter Monckton, and the foreign secretary Selwyn Lloyd. Having read the document’s conclusions and recommendation for disciplinary action, Bridges was asked by the committee “to look further into the question of ministerial responsibility, and inter-departmental co-ordination of certain types of covert operation.” Bridges learned that SIS had sought and received approval for the operation, which was conducted at the request of the Admiralty. However, the consent had been granted in a short telephone conversation by a distracted official who only moments earlier had been informed of his father’s death. None of this, however, was the fault of the SIS chief, General Sir John Sinclair, who was ready to retire, having committed himself to SIS for only 10 years. When he announced his departure, many concluded erroneously that Eden had sacked him, which was not strictly true.

Thus, although Fleming claimed that there had been what he termed a formal Privy Council Enquiry in 1955, there had only ever been a cabinet subcommittee review conducted a year later, into an entirely different matter. Nevertheless, Fleming's observations, articulated by 007 on the wisdom of employing intellectuals as intelligence officers is revealing. Bond had argued that "if **MI5** and the Secret Service were to concern themselves seriously with the atomic age 'intellectual spy,' they must employ a certain number of intellectuals to counter them. Retired officers of the Indian Army," Bond had pronounced, "can't possibly understand the thought processes of a Burgess or a Maclean."

Undoubtedly this view was commonly held at the time, although it overlooked the fact that SIS did employ intellectuals, such as Hugh Seton-Watson and Robert Carew-Hunt, the author of *The Theory and Practice of Communism*, and SIS also routinely contracted other academics, such as Malcolm Muggeridge and Goronwy Rees, to act as consultants on specific issues. Indeed, both **MI5** and SIS held regular weekend seminars at Oxford, usually at Worcester College, sponsored by J. C. Masterman, so staff could keep up to date with the new challenges of the era. Evidently Fleming had not attended these, or he would also have known that Bond's prejudice against "former Indian Army officers" was entirely misplaced, and none of the **MI5** officers responsible for conducting the investigation into the Burgess and Maclean defections fitted the description. Certainly two, James Robertson and Arthur Martin, had served in the British army in World War II, one in Security Intelligence Middle East, the other in the Royal Signals, but neither had been posted to India.

Bond's opinion on this subject says much about his creator, for those senior **MI5** officers who had served in India, such as Alec MacDonald and Bill Magan, were held in high regard by their colleagues who knew that Philip Vickery's Indian Political Intelligence in London and David Petrie's Delhi Intelligence Bureau in India had performed exceptionally, and that the security apparatus developed in India since 1883 was considered a model of efficiency, staffed by a relative handful of experienced officers who had consistently kept abreast of every bizarre conspiracy, attempted mutiny, and episode of nationalist and Communist agitation. To suggest that people with

that background were ill suited to cope with spies in the atomic age was preposterous. So where did Fleming get the idea?

The most likely explanation is that Fleming must have heard, when he was at the Admiralty, that up until the war SIS had been reluctant to employ what had been termed “professor types,” and had relied upon the armed forces for the overwhelming majority of its senior personnel, including retirees and men with a private income. There were good financial reasons for so doing, but there was also a clear reluctance on the part of influential figures such as **Claude Dansey** to take in university men. Certainly his colleague and contemporary, **Valentine Vivian**, owed his intelligence background to India, as did his immediate subordinate, Felix Cowgill. They took the view that skills in languages, knowledge of foreign cultures, and adeptness at personal relations did not necessarily require college degrees, although as the ability to write cogent reports became increasingly pressing, civilians with those skills—often with backgrounds in journalism such as Graham Greene, Wilfred Hindle, and Derek Verschoye—were hired.

The war, of course, had transformed MI5 and SIS, and both organizations greatly benefited from the influx of intellect that hostilities demanded, and many remained in their respective services, Dick White being a good example of an Oxford-educated schoolmaster recruited into MI5 who eventually would head both the Security Service and SIS. While he was not typical of either service, his career success illustrates the point that these were not hidebound, blinkered anachronisms isolated from the modern world and incapable of rising to the challenges of modern espionage and subversion.

Bond’s diatribe against the incompetents who staffed MI5 suggests that their problem in dealing with the likes of Burgess is that “they won’t even know such people exist—let alone be in a position to frequent their cliques and get to know their friends and their secrets.” The irony in this statement, of course, is that Burgess’s circle of friends had included rather too many intelligence professionals, including Guy Liddell, MI5’s deputy director-general until 1953; his wartime assistant Anthony Blunt; Herbert Hart; and of course his own brother Nigel. Indeed, his “clique” also included the long-serving SIS officer David Footman and Burgess’s fellow conspirator,

Goronwy Rees. Far from the intelligence agencies being too isolated from dubious characters like Burgess, MI5 and SIS had positively teemed with them, although evidently Fleming had been unaware of the problem.

By 1957 Fleming evidently had acquired some considerable knowledge of Soviet intelligence, even if he mixed fact with fiction in *From Russia with Love*. For example, there never was a Colonel-General Grubozaboyschikov in charge of **Smersh**, or a Lieutenant-General Vozdvishensky heading “RUMID, the Intelligence Department of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs,” although his biographical details of **Ivan Serov** were authentic. Vozdvishensky’s astonishing career, as recounted by Fleming, certainly showed that the author had done his homework, even if the details were a complicated mix of fact and fiction. He is described as having spent much of his 30 years in Soviet intelligence abroad, first under cover as a doorman at the embassy in London, then with the TASS agency in New York, then as an **Amtorg** official in London before spending five years in Stockholm as the military attaché. He also trained **Richard Sorge**, was the illegal *resident* in Switzerland to develop what would become the **LUCY network**, was infiltrated into Germany for the Rote Kapelle, and had “been on the inside of the Burgess and Maclean operation.”

Of course, no single person did all that, although individually the references, apart from the assertion that there had been an Amtorg office in London, were authentic. Amtorg was the Soviet trade company in the United States and never operated in England, but the other components of Vozdvishensky’s career, though fictional in relation to him, were genuine. Richard Sorge was a **GRU** spy arrested in Japan in October 1941 and executed in November 1944. The GRU’s LUCY ring had operated in Switzerland during the war until it was closed down by the Bundespolizei in October 1943. The GRU’s Rote Kapelle had been rounded up by the Gestapo in December 1941, and the NKVD moles Burgess and Maclean had escaped from London in May 1951. That RUMID, the Foreign Affairs Ministry’s tiny analytical branch, could have contained such a dynamo who reached the rank of lieutenant-general is an absurdity, as is the proposition that any single person could have fulfilled so many roles within the Soviet intelligence structure. Nevertheless, RUMID really did exist as a counterintelligence and security department within the Ministry

of Foreign Affairs staffed mainly by personnel seconded from the **KGB's** Second Chief Directorate.

Fleming's other Soviet personalities include "General Slavin," the chief of the GRU, and "**Colonel Nikitin**" of the **Ministerstvo Gosudarstvennoi Bezopasnosti** (MGB), who had recommended Bond for assassination. In fact General Slavin existed, and would later be the GRU *rezident* and ambassador in Copenhagen, as did Nikitin, the alias adopted by the NKVD's Anatoli Gorsky.

As for choosing Istanbul as the setting for his plot, Fleming was indulging in some further games, far beyond his choice of Bond's reading material on the plane, **Eric Ambler's** masterful *The Mask of Dimitrios*, arguably the best espionage novel ever written. Ambler's plot centered on a writer of detective stories who pursues Dimitrios Makropoulos, the master spy responsible for coercing a Yugoslav into supplying him with his government's naval secrets after he has lost heavily at roulette in a casino in Belgrade. As Ambler's hero tracks Dimitrios, he learns of Dimitrios's nefarious activities in Bucharest and Sofia in the early 1920s, precisely the period when **Ernan Forbes Dennis** had been supervising those SIS stations from Vienna.

During the war Istanbul had been a center of international espionage, as Fleming's NID colleague **Vladimir Wolfson** would have told him, but whereas Lisbon had declined into a relative backwater at the end of hostilities, Istanbul had retained its dubious status. In *From Russia with Love*, Fleming describes the offer of a beautiful Russian codist, Tatiana Romanova, to defect to the British with a much-coveted **Spektor** cipher machine. This is the central plot, and is reminiscent of both the defection in September 1945 of the young GRU cipher clerk Igor Gouzenko in Ottawa, and of the almost simultaneous bid made by Colonel Konstantin Volkov in Istanbul to do the same. While Gouzenko's defection received widespread publicity and resulted in the publication of his memoir (later made into a movie), the Volkov debacle would not become known until Kim Philby boasted of it in his 1968 autobiography *My Silent War*.

Whereas Gouzenko had been successful, delivering to the Canadians 109 stolen documents that would have implications for a generation, Volkov had been bundled, apparently unconscious and on a stretcher, aboard an aircraft and returned unceremoniously to

the Soviet Union. The SIS officer who had been selected to handle Volkov and negotiate his defection was Kim Philby, whose chosen route to Turkey from London, by air via Cairo, ensured plenty of time for the NKVD to eliminate the traitor. Having found his defector mysteriously absent, Philby had returned to London empty-handed, blaming a local leak, only to be posted back to Istanbul the following year as the station commander. Philby would remain in Turkey, working on the European side of the Bosphorus at the magnificent consulate-general designed by Sir Charles Barry, but living by the ferry-stop at Moda Point on the Asian side, until he was transferred to Washington, D.C., in September 1949.

That Fleming knew about the Volkov incident is suggested by an almost gratuitous line in *From Russia with Love* when Tatiana first makes contact with SIS's man in Istanbul to propose her offer. She insists that he "encode the signal himself and send it on a one-time only pad and keep no copy." Not only did this demonstrate Fleming's knowledge of one-time-encryption systems, but it is reminiscent of Volkov's insistence that his offer should be sent to London by the diplomatic bag, and should not be entrusted to a wireless channel that, he suggested, was being monitored by his GRU colleagues.

On September 11, 1955, Fleming's article the *Great Riot of Istanbul* was published in *The Sunday Times* while he was visiting the city to cover the Interpol conference, and his experience may have influenced him to choose it as a suitable venue for a 007 mission, just as Eric Ambler had recognized it as a perfect environment for *The Mask of Dimitrios*. Most likely it was the power and atmosphere of the place that affected the author, rather than any special knowledge of the more recent events, and it is clear from his narrative that he knew little of how Soviet cipher clerks were sequestered following Gouzenko's defection. From September 1945, for the remainder of the Cold War, Soviet crypto-personnel were never allowed off Soviet premises without an escort, and they were kept virtually imprisoned in special accommodation to prevent a repetition. For Tatiana Romanova to have been allowed to leave the Soviet consulate-general alone, and to have arranged a rendezvous with the local SIS station commander, was an absolute impossibility, but to have removed the machine from the code room and walked with it out of the building would be stretching credulity too far.

Upon his arrival in Istanbul, 007 is briefed by the station commander that his predecessor was “Major Dansey,” doubtless a reference to **Claude Dansey**, a career SIS officer and former station commander in Rome before the war who had risen to be the chief’s deputy before receiving a knighthood in July 1943 and retiring the following year. Bond is then enmeshed in a trap, with Tatiana as the beautiful bait, to lure him onto the Orient Express where an Irish psychopath is waiting to kill them both in revenge for the defection of “Khoklov,” undoubtedly a reference to Nikolai Khokhlov, the **KGB** assassin who surrendered to the CIA in Frankfurt in 1954. Although Fleming slightly misspelled his surname, he was certainly right that the defection of the professional killer had caused a tremendous embarrassment to the Kremlin, although the full details of the affair were not published until 1959, two years after the release of *From Russia with Love*, in Khokhlov’s memoir, *In The Name of Conscience*.

How much of Khokhlov’s background was known to Fleming is hard to guess, but one other brief aside suggests that the author had acquired some inside knowledge. At one point, contemplating Tatiana’s future, 007 considers that she might be given “a new life in Canada,” a dominion that had earlier accommodated SIS’s famous Comintern spy Johannes de Graff, known as “Jonny X,” and of course Igor Gouzenko.

Smersh’s plot was to plant the Spektor, which had been booby-trapped with a bomb, on 007, and then have him shot in circumstances that would embarrass SIS. That scenario was to have included a film of Bond and Tatiana cavorting in bed in the bridal suite of the (nonexistent) “Kristal Palas on the heights of Pera,” taken in a classic Soviet-style “honeypot” of the kind routinely used in Moscow to ensnare unwary guests in rooms reserved for the use of foreigners.

Fleming’s cautionary tale of 007’s lovemaking being filmed by the Soviets to embarrass him later was just the kind of message MI5 was anxious to deliver to British businessmen, all too many of whom found themselves in a similar predicament. In fact, while Fleming was writing his book, John Vassall, a clerk in the naval attaché’s office in Moscow, was undergoing a very similar difficulty. He had arrived at the British embassy in December 1955 and the following year was blackmailed by the KGB after he had been photographed in bed with a young male ski instructor. Desperate to avoid exposure

as a homosexual, Vassall agreed to pass classified information to his Soviet contact, and continued to do so after he had been transferred to the Admiralty in June 1956. He was eventually arrested in September 1962 and confessed after he had been identified by a defector to the CIA. In another example, the career of a Conservative Member of Parliament, Anthony Courtney, a former wartime **Naval Intelligence Division** officer, was ruined in 1966 when compromising photographs taken by the KGB were circulated of him with a male Intourist guide in a Moscow hotel bedroom.

The flaw, of course, in Fleming's scheme was that a honeytrap is intended as a lever, a source of coercion with which to apply pressure on a target, but in Bond's case he was unmarried, and his heterosexual partner was also single, so why would anyone imagine there was much embarrassment or scandal value in a film of their lovemaking? According to the plot, the film footage was intended to be found in Tatiana's bag after she supposedly was murdered by Bond and dumped in the Simplon tunnel because she wanted to marry him, and he then committed suicide. Acknowledging for a moment that a reluctance to wed a woman is a rather poor motive for murder, the film represented nothing more than consensual sex between two unattached adults, and unless it contained a pledge from 007 to marry her, it hardly amounted to evidence of anything else. Yet, according to Smersh's principal executioner, this event would have been enough to embarrass both the British and American governments once the left-wing media had been alerted: "Talk about security! No more atomic secrets from the Yanks." But again, that is a stretch, considering that Bond and Tatiana were traveling under alias, and while the press might have been attracted by the salacious details of a lurid murder-suicide, perhaps encouraged by knowledge of the voyeuristic film, it is hard to see how such an episode could possibly jeopardize Anglo-American atomic cooperation.

It may be that Fleming had been carried away by the romance of death on the Orient Express, in much the same way that Agatha Christie had been in her 1935 murder mystery. However, it is true that in February 1950 the body of the U.S. naval attaché to Romania, Captain **Eugene S. Karpe**, had been found beside the track in a tunnel just south of Salzburg. He had just completed three years in Bucharest and was on his way to Paris when he apparently fell from

the Orient Express. Karpe's death was presumed an accident, but maybe Fleming had recalled the episode and used it in *From Russia with Love* seven years later. See also FUCHS, KLAUS; GOLD SOVEREIGNS; GRANT, DONOVAN; INTELLIGENCE SCHOOL FOR FOREIGNERS; KOLONTAI, ALEXANDRA; KONSPIRAT-SIA; TELEKRYPTON.

FUCHS, KLAUS. Mentioned in *From Russia with Love*, Fuchs was an atomic physicist and Soviet spy imprisoned in England in March 1950 for espionage. *From Russia with Love* was published seven years after the scientist's prosecution, and five years after the journalist Alan Moorehead had covered his case in some detail in *The Traitors* in 1952. Although Moorehead had described the **MI5** investigation into the leakage of classified material from the wartime Manhattan Project, to which Fuchs had confessed after a lengthy interrogation conducted by Jim Skardon, he did not reveal that the original leads had come from VENONA texts where Fuchs appeared under the code-names REST and CHARLES.

Fleming's reference to Fuchs comes in a diatribe shouted by General Grubozaboyschikov, the head of **Smersh**, who angrily catalogs a series of intelligence failures:

"First we lose Gouzenko and the whole of the Canadian apparat and the scientists Fuchs, then the American apparat is cleaned up, then we lose men like Tokaev, then comes the scandalous Khoklov affair which did great damage to our country, then Petrov and his wife in Australia—a bungled business if ever there was one! The list is endless—defeat after defeat and the devil knows I have only mentioned half of it."

That the general should have mentioned Fuchs, and also **Richard Sorge**, as being examples of Soviet lapses is interesting because both spies had been **GRU** agents and had not been run by his organization. Nor is his list in chronological order, for **Grigori Tokaev** defected in 1948, before Fuchs was arrested, and **Nikolai Khokhlov** defected in February 1954, two months before the Petrovs. Thus Fleming's account is slightly flawed, but the general thrust is correct. Gouzenko's revelations in 1945 had effectively eliminated the GRU's network in Canada, and the confession made by Fuchs led the **Federal Bureau of Investigation** to Harry Gold who in turn compromised David Greenglass and his sister Ethel Rosenberg.

While the Soviets probably could not have prevented the defections of Gouzenko, Tokaev, and the Petrovs, there had been a breakdown in communication that had prevented Fuchs from being exfiltrated from England when he was finally identified as the VENONA spy code-named REST and CHARLES. In fact **Kim Philby** had been briefed on the investigation shortly before his departure to the United States in September 1949 and had left an urgent warning with **Guy Burgess** to pass on, but the message had not reached Moscow until much too late.

The fictional General Grubozaboyschikov was also right when he suggested there had been plenty of other disasters during the period between the defections of the Gouzenkos and the Petrovs, such as the cases of Yuri Rastvorov, who had defected in Japan, and **Piotr Deriabin**, who deserted in Vienna.

Fleming made a further, brief reference to Klaus Fuchs in *Thunderball* when **Felix Leiter** facetiously suggested a visit to the Nassau Casino to see if “Fuchs or Signor Pontecorvo is sitting beside Largo at the blackjack table.”

After his release from a 14-year prison sentence in June 1959, Fuchs was deported to East Germany where he was appointed director of the Rossendorf nuclear research institute. He retired in 1979 and died in June 1988.

– G –

GADGETRY. See Q BRANCH; SECRET INTELLIGENCE SERVICE.

GALLAND, ADOLF. In *Diamonds Are Forever* there is a fleeting reference to Adolf Galland, the Luftwaffe fighter ace for whom the German pilot in the opening pages is said by **Ian Fleming** to have flown, to defend the Reich. This was entirely plausible, and Galland himself was still alive.

Born in March 1912, Galland had joined the Luftwaffe in 1933 and had fought with the Condor Legion during the **Spanish Civil War**. Promoted to General der Jagdflieger at the age of 29, he flew some 705 missions during World War II and claimed 104 air combat

victories. He surrendered to the U.S. Army in May 1945, and died in February 1996.

GHOST SQUAD. In *Live and Let Die* Ian Fleming refers to Ronnie Vallance's Ghost Squad, "as he chooses to call it," which was actually a real Scotland Yard unit, one of the more secretive branches of the Metropolitan Police's Criminal Investigation Department (CID), which concentrated on collecting intelligence about London's underworld and about police corruption. Virtually unknown outside the highest echelons of the CID, the Ghost Squad reported directly to the assistant commissioner (crime). As an elite specialist organization, it was closed down in the 1972 restructuring of the CID and its personnel absorbed into the new criminal intelligence branch of special operations.

Fleming would refer to the Ghost Squad again in "**Risico**," but he did not elaborate. Very likely the author heard about the squad from Assistant Commissioner (Crime) Ronald Howe, the real person whom he met the very year he wrote *Live and Let Die*.

GIBSON, HAROLD. The suicide of the veteran **Secret Intelligence Service** (SIS) Harold Gibson in Rome in August 1960 is referred to obliquely by Ian Fleming in *You Only Live Twice*. The prewar SIS station commander in Prague who, like his brother Archie, became a senior officer, Gibson later served in Istanbul, but shot himself two years after retiring from his last post, in Rome. No motive was discovered but the incident, the only one of its kind, made some counterintelligence experts uneasy. By linking the two apparently unconnected events, Fleming was engaging in speculation at a time when SIS was privately reeling from the unpublicized defection of **Kim Philby** from Beirut in January 1963.

GODFREY, JOHN. The **director of naval intelligence** (DNI) between January 1939 and 1942, Admiral Godfrey was educated at Bradfield College, Berkshire, and served on the HMS *Britannia*. For the three years before World War II he commanded the cruiser HMS *Repulse*, but as DNI he was not popular with colleagues who found it difficult to obtain his cooperation. After complaints from the Joint Intelligence Committee, Godfrey was appointed to command the Indian

Navy, but his experience in India was marred by a mutiny that he failed to prevent. He retired to a cottage in Wilmington, Sussex, in 1946, keeping in touch with **Ian Fleming** and, very unusually, was not recommended for a knighthood. He died in August 1970 at the age of 82.

GOLDFINGER. The seventh **James Bond** novel, *Goldfinger*, opens with 007 in Miami, returning from a mission in Mexico, and the scene moves to the Royal St. Mark's golf links in Kent, undoubtedly based on the Royal St. George's at Sandwich, where **Ian Fleming** often played, across France to Switzerland, before shifting to New York and finally Fort Knox in Kentucky.

Goldfinger undermined much of what had been achieved by introducing **Smersh's** treasurer, another card cheat and occasional guest at Blade's, who lived in Kent, played golf at Sandwich, and plotted to attack Fort Knox with an atomic warhead removed from a Corporal missile. Having stolen as much as \$15 billion, aided by a gang of American mobsters, and killed the local population of 60,000, Auric Goldfinger, who coincidentally shared Fleming's birthday, planned to make his getaway on a *Sverdlovsk* class Soviet cruiser then docked in Norfolk on a goodwill visit. Memorable only for the introduction of some unforgettable characters, including the lesbian gangster Pussy Galore, the book was more about Goldfinger's insatiable greed and obsession with gold than any polemic about Communism.

Fleming's only reference to contemporary events would appear to be his mention of the Soviet warship being the same class as the cruiser that had accompanied the *Ordzhonikidze* to Portsmouth in April 1956, an event that embarrassed the **Secret Intelligence Service** (SIS) when Buster Crabb perished while on an underwater mission. This may have been an attempt at mischief on the author's part, perhaps teasing the organization that had not helped him retain his rank in the Royal Naval Volunteer Reserve, but it was certainly not a deliberate indiscretion; whereas his bold statement that SIS "had a total force of two thousand" was not just accurate, but amounted to a major breach of trust. SIS had always gone to considerable lengths to conceal the size of its budget and staff so as to prevent potential adversaries from gaining an advantage, or at least being able to assess its resources and capabilities. Hitherto, nothing had reached the pub-

lic domain regarding how many people were employed by either **MI5** or **SIS**, or in what capacities, but Fleming was the first to do so. He may also have been inspired to write *Goldfinger* by an **SIS** operation that had come to grief four years earlier, code-named **JUNK** and run by **Mandel Goldfinger**, a German jeweler based in Berlin.

GOLDFINGER, MANDEL. A German jeweler based in Berlin, Mandel Goldfinger ran **JUNK**, a **Secret Intelligence Service (SIS)** currency-smuggling operation, until 1953. **JUNK** was an underground “railroad” which allowed a two-way traffic of human cargo into and out of the Soviet Union. Consignments of gold Swiss watches, much valued by the Soviets, went eastwards, in exchange for people and illegal rubles moving in the opposite direction. It consisted of five networks, run independently, which were managed by Emil Gruschow, a jeweler with a shop on the Kurfurstendamm; Karl Schaffer, a professional smuggler; Jankiel Zamroczynski, a money changer; and a travel agent named Korngold.

In addition, Mandel Goldfinger operated a ring of smugglers that stretched from Switzerland, where the watches were purchased legitimately, to Germany and the main railway line to Brest-Livotsk, the first large city inside the Soviet border. Railwaymen eager to supplement their income would conceal up to 100 watches at a time in ingenious hiding places on trains to avoid the four separate searches conducted along the route. This generated a steady flow of the banned ruble notes down the pipeline to the west. **SIS** used the valuable cash to construct an extensive network in the Baltic states, managed from the **SIS** station in Stockholm. Its agents, dropped onto the beaches after a short clandestine trip across the Baltic, and all volunteers from the **NTS** organization of Ukrainian nationalists, needed a plentiful supply of Soviet currency, which **SIS** believed was put to good use.

Mandel Goldfinger’s activities eventually were closed down in 1955 by the Soviets, who penetrated the organization, although the person responsible for the betrayals would not be identified until April 1961, when the **KGB** spy **George Blake** was arrested in England. In his confession he admitted that he had compromised every **SIS** operation he had access to during the four years he had spent in Berlin, beginning in January 1955. Of course, it may be

that **Ian Fleming** dreamed up his gold-smuggling plot unaware of SIS's failed operation, but that would surely have been quite a coincidence. Most likely Fleming heard about the currency racket and adopted it as a theme, unable to resist either the plot or the principal character's name, and confident that JUNK had been terminated. *See also GOLDFINGER.*

GOLD SOVEREIGNS. When **Secret Intelligence Service** (SIS) personnel ventured into enemy territory, they did not do so carrying any special equipment apart from gold sovereigns. This was a currency acceptable anywhere in the world, and **Ian Fleming** noted in *From Russia with Love* that 007 had been given 50 gold sovereigns concealed in the lid of his attaché case. Actually, the practice had been phased out when word spread through the Balkans that SIS's men, operating from the Inter-Services Liaison Department, SIS's regional headquarters in Cairo, were worth killing for their bullion. This was the fate of Terence Atherton, a former *Daily Mail* war correspondent dropped by a submarine, HMS *Thorn*, in Yugoslav waters near Petrovac with his Irish radio operator, Patrick O'Donovan, on a mission code-named HYDRA, on February 4, 1942. Nothing more was heard of either man. The same thing happened to David Russell, who was flown into Yugoslavia on June 15, 1943, on a mission code-named RANJI, but he fell afoul of bandits out for his gold coins a few weeks after he crossed the Romanian frontier. His last signal was received on August 13, and he is thought to have been murdered on September 4, 1943. These mishaps persuaded SIS to cease distributing gold to its representatives, even when they were attached to official British military missions and wearing army uniforms, as was the convention in most Balkan operations.

GOUZENKO, IGOR. In *From Russia with Love*, **Ian Fleming** refers to Igor Gouzenko, the **GRU** defector who received political asylum in Canada in September 1945 after he walked out of the Soviet embassy in Ottawa, where he had been the GRU's cipher clerk, with 109 incriminating documents. The incident caused a major political storm in Canada, where the government empaneled a Royal Commission to investigate his allegations of wide-scale espionage conducted by a spy ring headed by the military attaché, Colonel Nikolai Zabotin.

Gouzenko's revelations would have a profound and lasting impact on the West's intelligence community and would result in dozens of espionage investigations conducted by the **Royal Canadian Mounted Police**, although only a handful of convictions survived appeals, among them those of the Cambridge-educated physicist Dr. Allan Nunn May, who was imprisoned in England, and six spies in Canada. They were Fred Rose, the former Member of Parliament who served a six-year prison sentence in the notorious St. Vincent de Paul Penitentiary and returned to his native Poland in 1953, later to be joined by his wife and daughter, never to be readmitted to Canada; Gordon Lunan, who was imprisoned for both contempt and breaches of the Official Secrets Act and spent five years at Kingston Penitentiary, where he was eventually joined by Sam Carr, who was apprehended in New York by the **Federal Bureau of Investigation** in 1949 and sentenced to six years. After his release he remained in Canada, where he died in 1989. Durnford Smith received five years, Edward Mazerall four, Kay Willsher three, and Raymond Boyer two.

Although Gouzenko proved highly temperamental and difficult to handle, he publicized his defection in his autobiography, *This Was My Choice* in 1948, and in a movie. He was accused of exaggeration, but no one could shake his sworn testimony before the Royal Commission, and the documents he had removed from the GRU's *referentura* were undoubtedly authentic. His defection was regarded in Moscow as a significant blow to Soviet interests and precipitated a major crisis in both the GRU and the **Narodny Kommissariat Vnutrennikh Del** (NKVD), which suspended operations in North America for several months while the appropriate countermeasures were taken to protect the survivors.

Gouzenko wrote a novel, *Fall of a Titan*, in 1954. He died of a heart attack aged 62 in June 1982 at Mississauga, Ontario, and his wife Svetlana survived him until September 2001.

GRANT, DONOVAN. The psychopathic Irish killer Donovan Grant in *From Russia with Love* is described as "the result of a midnight liaison between a German professional weight-lifter and a southern Irish waitress," which may be a reference to Ernst Weber-Drohl, a Nazi spy arrested in Dublin in April 1940. Although he claimed to be a chiropractor seeking his two long-lost children, Weber-Drohl was

actually an **Abwehr** spy who had once toured Ireland as a wrestler billed as “Atlas the Strong.” Weber-Drohl’s subsequent confession revealed that his mission had been to deliver funds and instructions to his Irish Republican Army (IRA) contact, Jim O’Donovan. Weber-Drohl was interned briefly and then, following the intervention of the German ambassador, released to give demonstrations of his phenomenal strength.

Although Weber-Drohl became well known to **MIS**, which interrogated him at Bad Nenndorf after the war, **Ian Fleming** may have heard about him at the Admiralty because German espionage in Ireland was a major preoccupation for the **Naval Intelligence Division** (NID). In 1940 it ran a network of coast watchers code-named POTATOES and posted an NID representative in Dublin under diplomatic cover. Weber-Drohl admitted that his mission was intended to establish a communications link between O’Donovan, who had visited Hamburg twice in 1939, and the Abwehr. O’Donovan, who was a close friend of the IRA’s chief of staff, Sean Russell, had drafted an ambitious scheme known as the S-Plan to help the Nazis by mounting a major bombing campaign in England, but Weber-Drohl’s arrest frustrated the plot. Fleming seems to have borrowed only some of Weber-Drohl’s background, and part of O’Donovan’s surname, for his ruthless hit man, although he does mention in passing that Grant had been employed by Sinn Fein to smuggle contraband across the border into Ulster.

GRU. The Soviet military intelligence service, the Glavnoe Razvedivatelnoe Upravleniye, was described correctly by **Ian Fleming** in *From Russia with Love* as the fourth department of the Red Army’s intelligence directorate, although he misidentified its chief as “General Slavin” when the GRU chief in 1956 was a rather more shadowy figure, Colonel-General Mikhail Shalin, who had been appointed in 1953. If Fleming was unaware of him, it was not surprising as Shalin was entirely unknown in the West and his GRU appointment had never been publicized. In fact Shalin had joined the Russian army in 1916, had fought in the Civil War with the Bolsheviks and had attended the Frunze Military Academy in 1936, after which he had served in the GRU. During World War II he had been a senior staff officer with the 22nd Army and then the 1st Armored Army before

gravitating back to the GRU. His name circulated in the West only after he had been identified in 1961 to the **Central Intelligence Agency** by the GRU's Colonel Oleg Penkovsky in a lengthy analysis of his military intelligence colleagues.

Created in October 1918 by **Leon Trotsky**, the GRU was originally known as the Third Department of the Red Army's General Staff. The GRU did not adopt the name GRU until June 1942. Little was known in the West about the organization until a defector, Walter Krivitsky, visited London in January 1940 at **MI5**'s request and provided a lengthy briefing on its history, structure, personnel, and operations. *See also* THE LUCY NETWORK.

– H –

HARLING, ROBERT. Described in *The Spy Who Loved Me* as “a man called Harling,” a journalist who brought out the weekly *Chelsea Clarion*, he was “quite a dab at getting the most out of the old-fashioned type faces that were all that our steam-age jobbing printers in Pimlico had in stock.” Robert Harling was a very old Fleet Street friend of **Ian Fleming**. Born in 1910, he was a great typographer and was scarcely out of art school when he started the *Typography* journal. As a yachtsman he took part in the Dunkirk evacuation, and later wrote about his experiences in *Amateur Sailor* in 1944, using the pen name Nicholas Drew. Later in World War II, Fleming arranged for Harling's transfer from Atlantic convoy duties to the **Naval Intelligence Division**, and after the war arranged for him to be appointed *The Sunday Times*'s architecture correspondent. Harling wrote several novels, including *The Paper Palace* in 1951, and from 1957 to 1993 he edited *House and Garden*. He died in July 2008. Unusually, Fleming used the name again in *Thunderball* wherein Harling is Nassau's commissioner of police, “a pleasant, very military looking man in his forties.”

HAZARD, MARK. In *The Man with the Golden Gun* Bond adopts the alias of “Mark Hazard” and is referred to as “Mr. Mark.” Perhaps coincidentally, the hero of the spy novel *The Lifeline*, written by **Phyllis Bottome** in 1946, shared the same forename.

HENDERSON, DIKKO. *See* HUGHES, RICHARD.

“THE HILDEBRAND RARITY.” In the short story “The Hildebrand Rarity,” **James Bond** is a guest on a yacht sailing through the Seychelles, calling at Sihouette and Chagrin Island before returning to London via Mombassa. His mission, to check on Communist infiltration from Ceylon into the Maldives and the Seychelles, took an uneventful month, but during his last week, aboard an American millionaire’s yacht, he conceals a murder, unaware of who had killed his obnoxious host. **Ian Fleming** knew about these remote Indian Ocean islands, which then had no airports, because he had visited them in 1958.

HOOVER, J. EDGAR. Mentioned for the first time in *Live and Let Die*, **J. Edgar Hoover** is referred to as the director of the **Federal Bureau of Investigation** (FBI) in entirely neutral terms, although **James Bond** takes care to be suitably deferential when Captain Dexter welcomes Hoover to New York. In *For Your Eyes Only* Hoover helpfully offers to revoke the visas of a gunman, von Hammerstein, who has taken up residence in Vermont.

In 1954, when *Live and Let Die* was published, Hoover was at the very height of his powers, and his organization enjoyed an impressive reputation and very considerable influence. As for Hoover himself, he had been appointed to his Justice Department post in 1924 and would remain there until his death in May 1972. A man of enormous conceit and vanity, he had been hostile to the establishment of **British Security Coordination** in New York in 1940 and had resisted the creation of the **Office of Strategic Services** in 1942. He had been fiercely protective of what he viewed as the interests of the FBI and during World War II had supervised some impressive counterintelligence schemes, even if he had been less than cooperative in the case of **Dusko Popov**, **MI5**’s star double agent.

After his death Hoover would be accused of many excesses, with one biographer claiming that the director had been an active homosexual and transvestite, although he produced no substantive evidence for either allegation.

HUGHES, RICHARD. The Australian journalist Dikko Henderson in *You Only Live Twice* was based on the famous *Times* Asia corre-

spondent Richard Hughes. A legendary figure and ex-boxer, Hughes was a columnist for the *Far Eastern Economic Review* and would also appear in John Le Carré's *The Honourable Schoolboy* as the ebullient foreign correspondent Craw, based in Hong Kong. His biography, *The Man Who Read the East Wind*, by Norman Macswan, was published in 1982.

In February 1956 Hughes was staying in the National Hotel in Moscow when he was invited to attend an impromptu press conference at which the defectors **Guy Burgess** and **Donald Maclean** revealed that they had been living in the Soviet Union since their disappearance from London in May 1951, and that they had spied for the Soviets since their recruitment at university. A stalwart of the Foreign Correspondents Club in Hong Kong, Hughes died in January 1984 aged 77 after suffering liver failure.

HUGILL, TONY. Described by **Ian Fleming** in *The Man with the Golden Gun* as “the top man” in the local sugar industry in **Jamaica** and “Ex-Navy. Nice man. Nice wife. Nice children. Does a good job,” the real Tony Hugill had served in 30 Assault Unit during the war and afterwards managed sugarcane estates in the West Indies for Tate & Lyle.

– I –

INFORMATION RESEARCH DEPARTMENT (IRD). Created by the Labour government in February 1948 to counter Soviet and Eastern Bloc propaganda, IRD was inspired by a junior Foreign Office minister, Christopher Mayhew. IRD was headed by a senior diplomat, (Sir) Ralph Murray, had a staff of 16 and an initial budget of £100,000 a year. It operated on the fringes of the secret world with a remit to promote the publication of material intended to undermine the Kremlin. An early effort was *Notes on Communism-Bolshevism*, a book written by a Soviet defector, **Grigori Tokaev**, which was promoted by the IRD and circulated to newspapers for serialization. An aeronautical engineer who had been co-opted by the **GRU** to assist in the abduction of German scientists, Tokaev found the task repugnant and sought political asylum in Great Britain. His experience made

excellent propaganda. His story was so compelling, and revealed so much about the totalitarian nature of the Soviet regime, that no embroidery was necessary. IRD's task was simply to facilitate his and other cases, and ensure they reached the widest possible readership.

As **Ian Fleming** was then working for the Kemsley newspaper group, managing a team of 80 foreign correspondents, he may well have been aware of IRD's existence and purpose, and may have been part of an attempt to improve the **Secret Intelligence Service's** (SIS) faltering reputation, which probably would have plummeted if it had become generally known that a drunken, chaotic predatory homosexual like **Guy Burgess** had once worked for both SIS and **M15**. The contrast between Bond and Burgess could hardly have been greater, and if IRD had sought to rescue SIS, the 007 series certainly proved a world-beating triumph. Certainly Fleming knew of Tokaev's defection, for he includes the event in a list of setbacks suffered by the Soviets in *From Russia with Love*. Indeed, General Grubozaboyschikov articulates a very concise précis of the IRD message, that the Kremlin was orchestrating "revolution in Morocco, arms to Egypt, friendship with Yugoslavia, trouble in Cyprus, riots in Turkey, strikes in England, great political gains in France—there is no front in the world in which we are not quietly advancing."

Although IRD could never have anticipated Bond's extraordinary success, a close examination of *Casino Royale* reveals a very distinct anti-Soviet and anti-Communist bias. Bond's adversaries are Czechs, Bulgars, and Yugoslavs, and the central plot concerns a Communist-run French trade union with a membership of 50,000, a fifth column "capable in time of war of controlling a wide sector of France's northern frontier." The principal villain, Le Chiffre, was "a pillar of the Communist Party in France" and his losses at the gaming tables caused "chaos in the ranks of the French Communists." Bond's mission, to ensure that Le Chiffre's Communist trade union should be "bankrupted and brought into disrepute," was considered "greatly in the interests of this country and of the other nations of the North Atlantic Treaty Organization." In a plot that could have been invented by the IRD's psychological warfare specialists, 007 even remarked that "today we are fighting Communism. Okay, if I'd been alive fifty years ago the brand of Conservatism we have today would have been damn near called Communism." As a reminder of the threat posed

to NATO, IRD could hardly have scripted the plot better, exposing the machinations of **Smersh** and reminding the reader that the totalitarian regimes in Yugoslavia, Czechoslovakia, and Bulgaria were equally diabolical.

Indeed, of Fleming's earlier books, only *Live and Let Die* was entirely devoid of an emphatic anti-Communist theme, and *From Russia with Love* even begins with what could be described as a very up-to-date seminar in the Soviet intelligence structure, covering diverse cases from **Richard Sorge** to Guy Burgess, of the kind that could easily have been assisted, if not actually penned, by an unseen IRD hand. The same book also refers to Communist-influenced trade unions in England, identifying the Electricians' Union as being "Communist." Emphasizing the point, and demonstrating that the unions were actual or potential espionage surrogates for the Soviets, Bond wonders whether the persistent television salesman calling at his home is not a manifestation of Soviet surveillance on him. In other words, some trade unions were so badly penetrated that they acted on instructions from the Kremlin, and General Grubozaboyschikov boasts that "strikes in England" are part of the Soviet strategy.

In retrospect, this may seem a fairly obvious message to deliver, but at the time the Communist Party of Great Britain maintained that it was an entirely legitimate, independent political party, and not an instrument of the Soviet Politburo. MI5, of course, knew differently, but public education was not part of its brief, whereas that was precisely IRD's purpose.

Of course, there is no evidence that IRD had the slightest connection with Fleming, but it is curious that Tito was branded a murderer and Le Chiffre so clearly identified as a "Soviet agent." Whether consciously or unconsciously, Fleming was certainly pursuing similar objectives to IRD's, and the political strand continued into *Live and Let Die* when Mr. Big is revealed, by "a Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI) double agent who is a member of the Communist Party, to be 'a Soviet agent'" and "a known member of Smersh." According to Bond's briefing from M, Mr. Big's "Jamaican treasure is being used to finance the Soviet espionage system." When recounting Mr. Big's background, M disclosed that after the war he had "disappeared for five years, probably to Moscow" and upon his return he had "come to the FBI's notice as a suspected Soviet spy." Later Bond would

hear from the **Central Intelligence Agency** that the FBI had “at last persuaded a known Soviet agent of the MWD to turn double. . . . The Russian spy held the appointment of an economic expert on the Soviet delegation to United Nations” but had been murdered by Mr. Big on the subway while traveling to the “Soviet weekend rest camp at Glen Cove, the former Morgan estate on Long Island.”

Like *Casino Royale*, the plot in *Live and Let Die* is a struggle against Communist influence and Soviet espionage, the two being inextricably linked, another favorite IRD theme, especially while the world was engaged in the Korean War. The 1953 armistice was mentioned, albeit indirectly, in a reference to a “negro with the collecting-box for the Coloured Veterans of Korea,” and the Communist threat was mentioned in terms of Bond’s previous lengthy assignment in **Jamaica** when he had been deployed against “the Communist headquarters in Cuba.”

INTELLIGENCE SCHOOL FOR FOREIGNERS. Described in *From Russia with Love* as being located “outside Leningrad,” the Intelligence School for Foreigners was an institution invented by **Ian Fleming**, although there were similar establishments, such as the Lenin International University in Moscow, that provided training for recruits from overseas in clandestine communications and espionage tradecraft. Fleming also mentioned another spy academy, “the School, for Terror and Diversion at Kuchino, outside Moscow,” but mixed fiction with fact in both cases.

Known simply as “the Lenin School,” it had been created in October 1926, taking up to 1,000 students in residence and acting as an espionage finishing academy for candidates drawn from mainly English-speaking countries (chiefly Great Britain, Ireland, India, Canada, and the United States), mixed with smaller groups from Spain, France, Germany, and China. All returned to their countries of origin as indoctrinated organizers and propagandists, if not fully fledged professional spies.

The existence of the Lenin School was well-known to Western intelligence agencies, which occasionally had the opportunity to debrief disaffected Communist turncoats in the hope of identifying other students who invariably completed their studies under an alias. However, the concept of a spy school attracted some writers. Princi-

pal among them was Bernard Hutton, who in 1961 wrote *School for Spies*, a book purporting to be an exposé of Soviet spies at work in England and America, “with documented facts straight from the Soviet Secret Service files.” Hutton was actually a Czech, Josef Heisler, a graduate of Berlin University and a journalist on a Communist newspaper in Prague. A member of the Party’s Central Committee, he went to Moscow in 1934 to spend four years at the Lenin School and to work on the evening paper *Vecherniya Moskva*. In 1939, as Czechoslovakia was occupied, Heisler fled to London and later, having Anglicized his name to Joe Bernard Hutton, served as press attaché in Jan Masaryk’s Czech government-in-exile.

As a Communist convert, Hutton was apparently well placed to write about espionage and subversion, but in *School for Spies* he gave a detailed description of five **KGB** training schools in the Soviet Union, concentrating on Gaczyna, 100 miles southwest of Kuibyshev, where illegals destined to work in the West spent 10 years in a sealed-off area covering 425 square miles in which Western towns had been faithfully reconstructed with a “true replica of streets, buildings, cinemas, restaurants and snack bars” so as to acquaint future agents with life in the West.

Probably unaware of Hutton’s unreliability as a source, Fleming must have drawn on him for his reference to Kuchino, and perhaps too for the equally fanciful Leningrad school.

– J –

JAMAICA. Because **Ian Fleming** knew the island well, he frequently drew on his experience, mentioning Jamaica in *Casino Royale* and *Live and Let Die*. Yet in spite of his knowledge, the author often asserted, incorrectly, that the **Secret Intelligence Service** (SIS) maintained a station in Kingston, when it never had.

As a colony Jamaica fell under **MI5**’s ambit, and doubtless the author had encountered the local security liaison officer (SLO) responsible for acting as a link between the various local police Special Branches in the islands, and **MI5**’s headquarters in Mayfair where Bill Magan’s E Branch supervised a network of SLOs. This was an expedient division of labor that dated back to 1931 when **MI5** and

SIS effectively carved up the globe, leaving what were then termed defence security officers (DSO) to run security operations in British territories overseas, while the rest of the world went to SIS. The result, during World War II, was a network of DSOs stretching from British Honduras, Trinidad, and the Bahamas, through the Mediterranean, with DSOs in Gibraltar and Malta, to the regional organization, Security Intelligence Middle East (SIME) in Cairo, with its representatives in Cyprus, Jerusalem, Beirut, and Damascus. Uniquely, Iraq had its own apparatus, Combined Intelligence Centre Iraq (CICI), run by the Royal Air Force (RAF) at Habbanyah, and MI5 shared coverage of the Far East with SIS in Singapore through a DSO attached to Combined Intelligence Far East (CIFE).

Having worked for so long in the **Naval Intelligence Division** Fleming would have been very aware of the various different organizations across the globe that were subordinate to MI5 and SIS, and it is unclear, apart from reasons of plot development, why Fleming chose to invent a regional Caribbean station in Jamaica for SIS, an error that he would repeat in subsequent novels.

JAPANESE SECRET SERVICE. In *You Only Live Twice*, **James Bond** collaborates with Tiger Tanaka, the Oxford-educated chief of the Japanese Secret Service, to investigate a mysterious figure who turns out to be his old enemy, **Ernst Stavro Blofeld**. Once a member of the notorious Kempeitai, the Japanese secret police, Tanaka heads an organization that in reality never existed apart from the Cabinet Intelligence Research Office, or *Naicho*, an analytic organization that operated in the Office of the Prime Minister employing an estimated 300 staff drawn from the Ministry of Foreign Affairs and the National Police.

According to **Ian Fleming**, the **Secret Intelligence Service (SIS)** had not possessed “a station in Japan since 1950,” whereas in fact SIS had maintained a representative in Tokyo since the end of World War II.

JOINT INTELLIGENCE STAFF. When **Felix Leiter** is introduced in *Casino Royale*, he is described by **Ian Fleming** as a **Central Intelligence Agency** officer based at Fontainebleau on “the Joint Intelligence Staff at NATO.” Then, in *Live and Let Die*, Leiter

has been “hailed away from the Joint Intelligence chaps in Paris,” and the plot of **“From a View to a Kill”** is centered on the theft of “Joint Intelligence papers” sent “from the SHAPE Intelligence Division.” However, there was no North Atlantic Treaty Organization (NATO) Joint Intelligence Staff, nor was there a Joint Intelligence Staff at Fontainebleau, nor an Intelligence Division at the **Supreme Headquarters, Allied Powers Europe**. There was an intelligence division at NATO, but not a “radio intelligence division” as alleged in *Moonraker*, although both the U.S. Defense Intelligence Agency and the National Security Agency did maintain small liaison sections in the intelligence division.

JONES, SIR RODERICK. The proprietor of the **Reuters News Agency**, Jones gave **Ian Fleming** his first job in journalism. On one of his overseas assignments Fleming covered the trial in Moscow of the **Vickers** engineer **Allan Monkhouse**.

Born in Scotland in 1877, Jones went to Cape Town in 1895 as a correspondent for Reuters and remained there during the Boer War. When the agency’s founder’s son, Baron Herbert de Reuter, committed suicide at his home in Reigate by shooting himself in April 1915, having succumbed to depression over the collapse of his bank and the death of his wife, Jones bought the agency using financial support from the Secret Vote that was never disclosed, although his appointment as director of cable and wireless war propaganda was officially announced, as was his subsequent position as director of propaganda when the Ministry of Information was created. He would remain in control of Reuters until 1941, as he described in his 1951 autobiography, *A Life in Reuters*, written 11 years before his death in January 1962.

– K –

KARPE, EUGENE. In February 1950 the body of the U.S. naval attaché Captain Eugene S. (“Fish”) Karpe was found. He had just completed three years in Bucharest and was on his way to Paris when he apparently fell from the Orient Express. Suspicions had been aroused because he had been implicated in a recent espionage case, that of

Robert A. Vogler, an ITT engineer who just five days earlier had been convicted of espionage in Hungary and sentenced to 15 years' imprisonment. Karpe's death was presumed an accident, but some, including the **Central Intelligence Agency** officer E. Howard Hunt, who knew both men, were skeptical of the official explanation.

Karpe's unusual death attracted considerable attention, and it may be that **Ian Fleming** drew on the incident when he developed the plot of *From Russia with Love*, which included a plan to leave **James Bond** dead by the side of the track in the Arlberg tunnel as part of an effort to embarrass the **Secret Intelligence Service**.

KENNEDY, JOHN F. President Kennedy enjoyed 007, and included **James Bond** in his summer recreation reading in March 1961, according to the list published in a *Life* article written by Hugh Sidely. Kennedy had been introduced to **Ian Fleming** at a dinner party in the Georgetown neighborhood of Washington, D.C. in March the previous year by a mutual friend. He also challenged **Allen Dulles** to introduce him to "America's James Bond" and met William Harvey.

The president's appreciation of 007 was reciprocated, for in *The Man with the Golden Gun* Bond reads Kennedy's *Profiles in Courage*, one of the books mentioned in the series, and in *The Spy Who Loved Me* the author mentions Kennedy twice, both favorably.

KENSINGTON PALACE GARDENS. Often known as "Millionaires' Row" or "Embassy Row," Kensington Palace Gardens is the long, wide private road running north from London's Kensington High Street to the Bayswater Road. The large mansions located there included several diplomatic missions, including the Soviet embassy. In "The Property of a Lady" the author describes a surveillance operation conducted, apparently jointly, by **MI5** and the **Secret Intelligence Service**, in which the suspected **KGB resident** was followed back to his office in Kensington Palace Gardens "where the first mansion on the left is the massive building of the Soviet Embassy." In fact the building described by **Ian Fleming** is the Soviet consulate, and the actual embassy is further down the road at number 13. In the operation described in the short story, one of the objectives was the positive identification of the KGB's "Resident Director," of whom **M**

says he would “give my eyes to find out.” Indeed, the identification of the KGB *resident* in London was always an important task for the Security Service, which maintained static observation posts at both entrances to Kensington Palace Gardens to monitor the movements of suspect diplomats and members of the KGB *rezidentura*. Fleming omits to mention these important facilities but nevertheless is correct in the importance given to establishing the Soviet order-of-battle at the embassy.

KHOKHLOV, NIKOLAI. A **Narodny Kommissariat Vnutrennikh Del** (NKVD) assassin, Nikolai Khokhlov defected to the **Central Intelligence Agency** (CIA) in 1954 and became a key part of the plot of *From Russia with Love*. Trained as an assassin by the 9th Section of the NKVD’s First Chief Directorate, Captain Khokhlov surrendered to his intended victim, Georgi Okolovich, in Frankfurt in February 1954. He also identified two of his fellow assassins, Kurt Weber and Hans Kurkovich. Khokhlov’s revelations caused so much embarrassment to Moscow that the 9th Section was temporarily disbanded, and then reorganized as the 13th Department. He subsequently published his memoir, *In The Name of Conscience*.

Khokhlov, who had played a key role in the assassination of Wilhelm Kube, the Nazi *gauleiter* of Minsk, had married Yania Timashkevits in 1952, and thereafter had fallen under her influence. She came from a Uniat Christian family and she secretly converted her husband to Orthodox Christianity. Accordingly, when assigned by his superior, Colonel Lev Studnikov, to kill Georgi S. Okolovich, the leader of the exiled Union of Ukrainian Nationalists (NTS) headquartered in Frankfurt-am-Main, Khokhlov called at Okolovich’s apartment on February 18, 1954, and gave himself up to his intended victim. Okolovich and his organization, financed jointly by the **Secret Intelligence Service** (SIS) and the Central Intelligence Agency (CIA), were an important target for the KGB because they distributed subversive literature across Ukraine and supplied the CIA with volunteers willing to be dropped into their homeland as agents and guerrillas. Since Okolovich enjoyed close ties to all the Allied intelligence agencies, and was actually the director of the NTS’s covert operations branch, he asked Khokhlov which service he wished to defect to. “Not the British,” he replied. “My impression is that in the

name of the British Empire they would cheat the U.S. or even betray us. As to the French, I don't know whether they could handle it."

During an interrogation conducted by specialists who flew in from Washington, Khokhlov established his credentials by his identification of WOLF, the KGB's mole in the NTS organization who had supplied much of the data he held on Okolovich. Having accepted Khokhlov as genuine, the CIA's Tracy Barnes decided that the defector should attempt to persuade his two Moscow-trained co-conspirators, Kurt Weber and Hans Kurkovich, to defect as well. A veteran of the **Spanish Civil War**, Weber was a lifelong Communist who had joined the French resistance and found a talent for forgery and the procurement of weapons. In contrast, Kurkovich was an adventurer who had specialized in the elimination of Nazi collaborators. He too had fought with the French and once had been rescued from the Gestapo by Weber, who had made some bogus papers requiring his release from a prison hospital. At the end of the war both had trekked home, where Kurkovich had settled down with a young widow in Potsdam and Weber had found a job as a clerk in a police station in Kopenik.

Escorted by the CIA to the prearranged rendezvous in Augsburg, where they were to collect some special weapons for the murder from a cache hidden by an Austrian businessman, Khokhlov met Weber and Kurkovich and offered them political asylum in the West. Both men agreed, and all three were accommodated in the CIA's compound at Oberursel, where they gave damning accounts of the training they had undergone at Kuchino prior to their deployment for what they termed "wet affairs" in the West. When their stories were later made public, the CIA released photographs of the ingeniously lethal weaponry with which they had been equipped by the KGB, including a silenced pistol and a miniature gun capable of firing three potassium-cyanide tipped dum-dum bullets from inside a container disguised as an ordinary cigarette case, an item referred to by **Ian Fleming** in *From Russia with Love*. For the following fortnight the KGB continued to believe that the three illegals were still at liberty in the West and, under the CIA's supervision, an operation was mounted in Vienna to entrap Khokhlov's handler, Lieutenant Colonel Oleg Okun. This scheme was possible because Nikita Khorunsky, the

KGB's mole in the NTS, had defected to the French in January, so the KGB was not surprised by his disappearance.

The fact that Khorunsky's original confession had been less than complete, and had omitted much of the detail subsequently supplied by Khokhlov, ensured him a five-year prison sentence in the Federal Republic of Germany before he was exchanged in a spy swap with the East in 1959. In the meantime the CIA pitched his controller, Oleg Okun. The proposal was to corner Okun and break the news to him that his entire network had come under the CIA's control, and offer him and his family resettlement as an alternative to enduring the KGB's wrath at what it would regard as his criminal incompetence. As well as losing Khorunsky, Khokhlov, Weber, and Kurkovich, he would also be told that his only other source inside the NTS, a Russian emigré named Shmelyov, had been compromised. The coup de grâce was to be delivered by the Austrian who had smuggled Khokhlov's exotic weapons into Germany concealed inside a car battery. Khokhlov had identified him to the CIA and assured his new handlers that the wealthy former Communist was ripe for recruitment as a double agent.

However, when the businessman was approached in April, soon after his return from a visit to Switzerland, he declined to cooperate and warned Okun, who was promptly recalled to Moscow.

Khokhlov was almost suicidal at the failure of the operation, as he believed that the KGB would now realize that he had defected, but in fact Okun had attributed his betrayal to the coincidental defection in Vienna of his close colleague **Piotr Deriabin**. Having abandoned any chance of ever seeing his wife and child again, Khokhlov was persuaded to make a public statement at a press conference in Bonn on April 22 about his mission to kill the NTS leadership, in the vain hope that his notoriety might help save his family in Moscow. In June, when he learned that his wife and child had been arrested, Khokhlov abandoned his plan of resettlement in the United States sponsored by the CIA and took up residence under a new identity in Switzerland. He survived an attempt on his life with radioactive thallium in September 1957 in Frankfurt, and later taught psychology at the California State University at San Bernardino until his retirement in 1992. He died in September 2007.

KIDD, "BOOFY." The nickname of the homosexual killer in *Diamonds Are Forever* drew protests from Ann Fleming's friend "Boofy" Gore, the 8th Earl of Arran, a House of Lords whip. Having succeeded his brother in 1958, he was also a broadcaster and *Evening News* columnist, and died in 1984.

KING, JOHN C. In *Octopussy* the author identifies an American intelligence officer, "Colonel King from Patton's army," as being the commanding officer of a joint Anglo-American intelligence unit operating in Germany immediately after the war. **Ian Fleming** described him as a "nice fellow" with a mustache who "knew his way among the local wines." A possible model for this individual was Colonel John C. King, an intelligence professional who would rise to be chief of the **Central Intelligence Agency's** (CIA) Western Hemisphere Division. When President **John F. Kennedy** was elected he asked **Allen Dulles** to introduce him to "America's James Bond," but was disappointed when he met William Harvey. An obese alcoholic, Bill Harvey had served as the CIA's base chief in Berlin and then headed the Cuban task force in Miami, but for all his experience he definitely had nothing in common with 007. King had worked in Buenos Aires for the **Federal Bureau of Investigation's** Special Intelligence Service during much of World War II before his transfer to the CIA. His career came to an end in the aftermath of the Bay of Pigs, a disaster in which he had played a major role.

KNIGHT, MAXWELL. An experienced **MI5** case officer, Max Knight was referred to as "M," and his agents were assigned individual numbers. Thrice married and a jazz saxophonist, novelist, and naturalist, Knight was a man of many talents. He believed MI5 had been penetrated by the Communist Party of Great Britain (CPGB), if not the **Narodny Kommissariat Vnutrennikh Del** (NKVD). Whether **Ian Fleming** ever encountered Knight is unknown, but it seems unlikely, as Knight operated in a twilight world of agent provocateurs, suspected Fifth Columnists, and informants infiltrated into the CPGB. Once Knight's prewar and wartime activities became known in the 1980s, in large measure through a biography written by Anthony Masters, there was speculation that Fleming might have based his character of "M" on Knight. However, Knight was no

senior spymaster, despite his considerable talents at recruiting and running some important agents, among them Olga Gray, the famous “Miss X” of the Woolwich Arsenal espionage case in 1938; Tom Driberg, who joined the Young Communist League and the CPGB at Knight’s direction; and the notorious Harald Kurtz. His successes included the penetration of a spy ring headed in 1940 by Tyler Kent, a cipher clerk employed by the American embassy in London. However, his association with Kurtz, an unscrupulous agent willing to denounce Benjamin Greene, an entirely innocent Quaker, as a Nazi sympathizer, undermined Knight’s reputation as a brilliantly intuitive case officer. Knight left MI5 in 1954 to become a BBC broadcaster making naturalist radio programs for children. He died in January 1968, aged 68, his clandestine career reflected only in his occasional crime novels.

KOLONTAI, ALEXANDRA. Mentioned in *From Russia with Love* as “the brilliant Madame Kollontai” of the Soviet embassy in Stockholm, **Ian Fleming** describes her as General Vozdvishensky’s boss when he was the wartime military attaché in Sweden. Madame Kolontai was indeed the Soviet ambassador in Stockholm, and the Soviet Union’s first woman diplomat, and although she had been close to V. I. Lenin and Joseph Stalin she was never an intelligence officer. Her role in the embassy would be clarified to Western intelligence agencies by **Vladimir Petrov**, the **Narodny Kommissariat Vnutrennikh Del’s** (NKVD) Canberra *resident* who defected in 1954 to the Australian Security Intelligence Organisation (ASIO). During his ASIO debriefing, he revealed that he and his wife had previously served in the Stockholm *rezidentura*, in Alexandra Kolontai’s embassy, and confirmation of the *rezidentura*’s structure would later emerge from the VENONA traffic recovered from Stockholm. The intercepts would also reveal the scale of Soviet espionage in Sweden, where dozens of spies reported to the NKVD. Most, including one named SENATOR, the son of a former prime minister, were social democrats with strong political sympathies toward the Kremlin.

Born in 1872, Alexandra Kolontai was an ardent feminist and Communist who spent many years as a political activist in exile, living in Germany, Belgium, France, and Great Britain. First appointed to Norway as the Soviet minister in 1922, she was the first woman

minister in the Bolshevik government. She died in 1952 and her obituaries doubtless attracted Fleming's attention, which may account for his slightly arbitrary inclusion of her in *From Russia with Love*.

KOMITYET GOSUDARSTVJENNOJ BIEZOPASNOSTI (KGB).

The KGB, or State Security Committee, was created in March 1954 as a consolidation of the **Ministerstvo Gosudarstvennoi Bezopasnosti** (MGB) and the **MVD**. **Ian Fleming** first mentioned it as a Soviet intelligence organization in his 10th novel, *The Spy Who Loved Me*. To complicate matters, Fleming would refer to the "KBG" in *On Her Majesty's Secret Service*, suggesting that the author had only recently learned (in 1961) of the organization that had been in existence since 1954. Finally, in *You Only Live Twice*, Fleming correctly mentions the KGB, but in his last book, *The Man with the Golden Gun*, he claimed that "the KGB favours oblique control—a man in Geneva being the Resident Director for Italy, for instance, and Mr. Hendriks at The Hague was in fact Resident Director for the Caribbean and in charge of the Havana centre."

Although the **Secret Intelligence Service** had always adopted a policy of preferring to run hostile operations from neighboring countries so as to avoid jeopardizing the relationship of the local station commander with his hosts, this was not a procedure followed by the KGB, wherein the local *rezident* would usually have total operational control over his own territory. Fleming's assertion makes it unclear whether he was referring to legal or illegal *rezidenturas*, but in either case he would have been wrong, except perhaps in the example of the Dutch Antilles, which, most likely, would have come under the ambit of the KGB *rezident* in The Hague. *See also* SEMICHASTNY, VLADIMIR; SEROV, IVAN.

KONSPIRATSIA. Chapter 5 of *From Russia with Love* has the curious title of *Konspiratsia*, without any explanation in the text, but the word had a very special meaning within the Soviet intelligence community, one that was hardly known or understood at the time in the West. *Konspiratsia* is the Russian word for "security" that encompasses the essential principles of clandestine intelligence operations undertaken by the **Cheka** and its successor organizations, the GPU, **Obedinennoe Gosudarstvennoe Politicheskoe Upravlenie**

(OGPU), and **Narodny Kommissariat Vnutrennikh Del** (NKVD). When Soviet personnel were indoctrinated into the security procedures that were to become the classical tradecraft recognized and adopted by all intelligence agencies, they were taught that *konspiratsia* was the fundamental foundation of every successful counterrevolutionary operation. The word has endured and is now acknowledged to incorporate countersurveillance techniques, the routine use of code-names and cover identities, the deployment of decoys, the development of dead letter drop sites, brush-past contacts, secret writing, cutouts, intermediaries, and a host of other skills and tactics that were acquired in prerevolutionary Russia where political activists worked to overthrow the czar's regime, which was itself supported by a massive secret police apparatus, the Okhrana.

The Cheka, OGPU, and NKVD were all characterized by their staff's commitment to secret assignments overseas of such a nature that the fragile Moscow leadership had to be insulated from any international repercussions. Foreign agents were often recruited under a "false flag," a procedure which prevented them from realizing that they were really working for the Bolsheviks, and key figures within the local Communist parties were ordered to go underground and exercise their political commitment by dropping from sight, abandoning previous friendships, adopting bogus identities, and accepting an often alien lifestyle of sacrifice to the greater cause. While the Comintern proclaimed its determination to spread Marxism worldwide, the covert operators were intent upon subverting capitalism by stealth.

KOTZE. The East German physicist in *Thunderball* who is responsible for the handling of two stolen atomic weapons. Identified only as "Kotze," he had "come over to the West five years before and had exchanged his secrets for a modest pension and retirement in Switzerland." It may be that **Ian Fleming's** choice of that name was not entirely accidental: he may have had some knowledge of Hans von Kotze, a wartime double agent code-named SPRINGBOK. Von Kotze was a German nobleman who emigrated to South Africa in 1929 and married an Englishwoman. Recruited by the **Abwehr** in Morocco after he had been interned by the French, Kotze was sent on a mission to Brazil in June 1941, but in March of the following year he approached the British consulate in São Paulo and volunteered

to work for the **Secret Intelligence Service** (SIS). Soon afterwards, having been refused permission to return to South Africa, Kotze moved to Toronto and was supervised by a **British Security Coordination** (BSC) case officer.

Within both the BSC and the SIS, Kotze achieved considerable notoriety, partly because of his unsuccessful attempts to reestablish contact with the Abwehr, but also because of his love affair with Dorothy Hyde, a BSC secretary married to his handler. Very likely Fleming heard about SPRINGBOK from his friend **Ivar Bryce**, and decided to have some fun at the expense of Dorothy's husband, Harford Montgomery Hyde, then a distinguished biographer and until 1959 the Member of Parliament for North Belfast.

KREBS, WILLY. The leader of the German technicians building Sir Hugo Drab's rocket in *Moonraker* is named Willy Krebs, and most likely **Ian Fleming** borrowed the name from General Hans Krebs, formerly the prewar German military attaché in Moscow who in August 1944 was appointed by Adolf Hitler to replace General Hans Spiedel as the last chief of the Wehrmacht General Staff.

Born in Helmstedt in 1898, Krebs had joined Kaiser Wilhelm's army in 1914 and was a professional infantryman, one of the few surviving generals to be trusted by Adolf Hitler. Krebs attempted to negotiate a cease-fire with the Soviets at the end of April 1945 by visiting General Vasili Chuikov, commander of the 8th Guards Army, then at Tempelhof airport. Chuikov consulted with Marshal Alexei Zhukov, who had demanded unconditional surrender, and when Krebs returned to the führer's bunker with the news, Hitler committed suicide. Krebs followed his example soon afterwards. If Fleming had been seeking an example of unflinching, perhaps unthinking loyalty to an evil concept, Krebs was a near-perfect model. On the other hand, if the author simply was attracted by the name, another possibility was Sir Hans Krebs, the famous German-born biologist who had been in the news at the time for winning the Nobel Prize in medicine.

– L –

LEITER, FELIX. Leiter was described in *Casino Royale* as 35-year-old **Central Intelligence Agency** (CIA) officer and U.S. Marine

Corps veteran. The surname was shared with **Ian Fleming's** American friends Tommy and Marion Leiter, who in March 1960 introduced him to Senator **John F. Kennedy**.

Supposedly Leiter was attached to a CIA station at the North Atlantic Treaty Organization (NATO) headquarters at Fontainebleau, although in reality the CIA ran stations in the Paris and Brussels embassies but never had one integrated into any NATO structure. Fleming offered no explanation for why Leiter should have been sent to assist Bond in Royale, and the French would certainly have balked at the CIA mounting an operation against a French citizen or participating in a joint operation with the British against a similar target, even if he was influential with the trade unions. In *Live and Let Die*, Fleming corrected himself by stating that Leiter had been posted to Paris as a liaison officer between the **Federal Bureau of Investigation** and the CIA (in spite of the restrictions imposed on the CIA's participation in law enforcement roles in the United States).

Leiter reappeared in *Live and Let Die*, only to suffer appalling injuries in an encounter with a shark. He then joined **Pinkerton's**, the private detective agency, and reappeared again in *Diamonds Are Forever* and then *Thunderball*. In *The Man with the Golden Gun* Fleming revealed that Leiter was "on the reserve of the CIA."

LICENSE TO KILL. Ian Fleming's "double-0 section" was supposedly staffed by intelligence professionals authorized to murder specified adversaries, and **James Bond's** own "license to kill," as designated by his **007** status, was presented by the author as the British counterpart to **Smersh**, but conducted in an altogether more civilized way than the techniques of mass murder adopted by the Soviets. Bond's first victims, a Japanese cipher expert and a Norwegian double agent, had been killed out of necessity, despite his repugnance at killing in cold blood.

Actually the **Secret Intelligence Service** (SIS) never had the capacity to undertake assassinations and never trained personnel for the purpose. Certainly the Special Operations Executive (SOE) ran paramilitary training courses at which unarmed combat and silent killing were included on the curriculum, but as a general policy it was decided at a high level that targeted assassination was counterproductive because of the certainty of savage Nazi reprisals taken among the civilian population, as demonstrated by SOE's ANTHROPOID

mission to kill Reinhard Heydrich in Prague. SOE also considered FOXLEY, a plan hatched by X Section to assassinate Adolf Hitler in 1944. Although opposed by the section head, Colonel Richard Thornley, various options were considered, including the infiltration of two snipers into the grounds of the Berghoff at Berchtesgaden, ambushing Hitler's motorcade, or sabotaging his private train. The idea was eventually abandoned, as was a similar scheme code-named LITTLE FOXLEYS to eliminate members of Hitler's entourage, including Dr. Joseph Goebbels.

Another plan proposed by SOE early in 1941, code-named SAVANNA, followed a request from the Air Ministry, which reported that a particularly effective Luftwaffe pathfinder unit, Kampfgeschwader 100 (KG 100), had been located at an airfield outside Meucon, near Vannes. According to Air Intelligence, KG 100 was a specialist unit that had played a key role in guiding the Luftwaffe bombers to Coventry in the previous November. The scheme was for a team of RF Section volunteers to ambush the German aircrew's bus on a quiet stretch of road near Meucon and wipe out the highly trained pilots and crews, and then withdraw. Five of André Dewavrin's men, led by Captain George Bergé, were dropped by a Whitley on March 15, but they soon discovered that the Germans had abandoned their bus route in favor of individual cars to carry them from Vannes to the airfield. Realizing the plan would now not work, Bergé dispersed his group and arranged to rendezvous with a submarine, HMS *Tigris*, on April 4/5 at Les Sables d'Alene. However, on the appointed night only two of the party turned up, and the sea was so rough that Joel Letac had to be left on the beach. He eventually reached England via Spain, in August, having trekked across the Pyrenees.

On that occasion the chief of the Air Staff, Sir Charles Portal, had minuted that "there is a vast difference, in ethics, between the time honored operation of the dropping of a spy from the air and this entirely new scheme for dropping what one can only call assassins."

Nevertheless, despite Portal's ethical objections, politicians gained the impression that British intelligence could and did undertake assassinations, and one of those so persuaded was Anthony Eden who, from his own long experience in the Foreign Office, should have known better. In March 1956, frustrated by the growing terrorist campaign conducted in Cyprus by EOKA gunmen led by Colonel

George Grivas, Eden ordered his assassination, and MI5 launched a major operation code-named SUNSHINE to track him down. Once his hiding place had been located, Grivas was to be shot by an SIS officer who had been flown to Nicosia for the task. The volunteer was Stephen Hastings, later elected as a Member of Parliament, who had acquired the appropriate skills while serving with the Special Air Service regiment in Italy during the war. But when eventually **MI5** traced Grivas, the order was withdrawn because of the prospect of a political settlement negotiated with Archbishop Makarios.

SIS's willingness to accept Eden's request evidently gave him the impression that assassination was all part of SIS's remit, for in the run-up to the Suez crisis he ordered the elimination of the Egyptian leader Colonel Gamal Abdel Nasser, and two plans were developed. One involved a large bomb placed behind a wall that was intended to collapse onto him, and another required poison gas to be introduced into the air-conditioning unit of his command bunker. Neither scheme went beyond the planning stage because the highly efficient Egyptian Mukhabarat swooped on SIS's network in Cairo and arrested the entire organization at a critical moment. Eden's behavior in ordering Nasser's death so shocked Sir Anthony Netting, then the minister of state at the Foreign Office, that he resigned, not just from the government, but from Parliament.

The concept of a "license to kill" may have influenced President **John F. Kennedy's** demand to have **Fidel Castro** assassinated. This now notorious order, revealed during the 1975 congressional investigations conducted by committees chaired by Frank Church and Otis Pike into alleged CIA misconduct, showed that the CIA's Bill Harvey had contacted the Mafia in November 1961 through an FBI retiree, Robert Maheu, who introduced him to one of Santos Traficante's subordinates, Johnny Rosselli, and offered a budget of \$150,000 to arrange for Castro's murder. Code-named ZR/RIFLE, the scheme included administering saxitoxin, a lethal compound found naturally in contaminated shellfish, a dose of 0.2 milligrams of which would kill an average man. The CIA's Technical Services Division also considered botulin, LSD, and nonlethal thallium salts, but the project eventually was abandoned.

The CIA had collected a stock of toxins, refined at the U.S. Army's Chemical Corps at Fort Detrick, Maryland, after President Dwight D.

Eisenhower's order to kill the Congolese leader Patrice Lumumba. On that occasion the CIA base chief in Kigali, Larry Devlin, had raised moral objections and no action had been taken, leaving Lumumba to be murdered by his opponents, supported by the Belgians, in January 1964. Kennedy may have known that the United States president had the power to order an assassination, and he may have been briefed on the Lumumba episode, thereby encouraging him to take what was euphemistically referred to as "executive action."

Contrary to public perception, working for SIS cannot be described as a dangerous occupation, even in wartime. During World War II only two officers lost their lives. All the 007 books accumulate a significant body count, including the Istanbul and Kingston station commanders, plus several others shot by Scaramanga in the Caribbean, but in reality SIS rarely suffered any losses, apart from four deaths in the Balkans: three were murdered by robbers and a third, Bill Stuart, was killed during a Luftwaffe attack on his military mission's headquarters in Yugoslavia in May 1943.

LIVE AND LET DIE. In **Ian Fleming's** second **James Bond** book, *Live and Let Die*, the author reveals very little about **007**, apart from some interesting asides about his past career. Reinforcing the reference to his earlier assignment in New York mentioned in *Casino Royale*, Fleming observes that Bond "had worked for a time under Station A during the war" and he had also operated "for a time behind enemy lines," without being more specific. He also recalled that 007 had been in **Jamaica** "on a long assignment just after the war, "when the Cuban Communists had been trying to infiltrate the local labour unions." Finally, he notes that the barren New Jersey scenery outside Trenton "reminded Bond of some of the stretches of the prewar Trans-Siberian Railway." Nothing more is learned about 007, and the remainder of *Live and Let Die* is unremarkable, a tale of an investigation of a smuggling racket in Florida, conducted jointly with the **Central Intelligence Agency** (CIA), leaving a body count of three of Mr. Big's associates, dispatched by Bond. Some themes now familiar in the series are repeated, such as 007 being captured by his adversary and tortured, leaving his finger broken, as well as a passionate entanglement with the exotic Haitian nightclub performer Solitaire. Also repeated are the typical author's lapses. In this case

it was Fleming's use of the Triborough Bridge to connect Queens to "up-town Manhattan." His sharp-eyed readers complained that the Queensborough bridge would be a much more direct route.

The book was also a combination of fact and fiction, for the 49-room house at Glen Cove, on Long Island, was indeed a retreat used by the Soviet ambassador and his principal subordinates, although the remainder of his staff frequented another part of Long Island, a mansion at Oyster Bay. As for the **Federal Bureau of Investigation** (FBI) source who was murdered, no such incident ever took place, and the FBI did not succeed in recruiting a source inside the Soviet mission to the United Nations in New York until January 1962, when Dmitri Polyakov volunteered to supply information to the bureau. To that extent, Fleming's fiction would prove eerily prescient, and the senior **GRU** officer would become the FBI's star source, code-named TOP HAT, until he was eventually betrayed a mole inside the CIA in 1985. Nevertheless, Fleming was entirely correct in his account of the FBI's interest in, and penetration of, the Communist Party of the United States of America (CPUSA). In a top secret project code-named TOPLEV, the FBI had succeeded in recruiting some sources at the very highest echelons of the CPUSA, among them Jack Childs, code-named SOLO, who over many years would supply the bureau with exceptionally valuable information from the heart of the Communist leadership. *See also* GHOST SQUAD; STRANGEWAYS, COLONEL.

"THE LIVING DAYLIGHTS." Fleming's last short story, "The Living Daylights," is set almost entirely in Berlin, with **James Bond** on a mission to shoot a Russian sniper who has been assigned the task of killing a British spy who leaves the Soviet sector a year before the Berlin Wall is erected in August 1961. Although devoid of any startling disclosures, the tale includes its share of the author's mischief, with a reference to a "Corporal Menzies," and a sly mention of his half-sister, **Amaryllis Fleming**.

THE LUCY NETWORK. In *From Russia with Love*, Ian Fleming made a passing reference to "the LUCY network" as being one of several assignments undertaken by General Grubozaboyschikov, a fictional Soviet intelligence officer, and supposedly "for a while

Resident Director in Switzerland,” where “he had helped sow the seeds of the sensationally successful but tragically misused ‘LUCY’ network.”

While no such person as General Grubozaboyschikov existed, there was a **GRU** spy ring based in Lucerne headed by Rudolf Rössler, a publisher and a German refugee arrested by the Bundespolizei (BUPO) on June 2, 1944. As a result of the BUPO wartime investigation and information provided to the British Security Service in 1947 by a defector, Allan Foote, much became known about LUCY and Rössler’s clandestine organization. Fleming must have reached his conclusion that it had been “sensationally successful but tragically misused” based on his research, which doubtless included David Dallin’s *Soviet Espionage*, a veritable textbook of Soviet espionage released in 1955 that included an accurate and detailed account of Rössler’s clandestine activities. In his research Dallin had relied on two books published in 1949, one by Wilhelm Flicke, a cryptanalyst who had worked on the Gestapo’s investigation of Soviet espionage, and the other by Allan Foote, his memoir *Handbook for Spies*. In addition, Dallin interviewed Otto Pünter, a Swiss journalist and former key member of the wartime spy ring.

The son of a Bavarian forester, Rössler had been the editor of an anti-Nazi newspaper in Augsburg until 1933 when he was persuaded by a Swiss friend, Xavier Schneiper, to flee to Lucerne where he would run the Vita Nova publishing house. Six years later Schneiper would recruit Rössler as a spy.

Twelve years younger than Rössler, and the son of a local politician in the Lucerne canton, Schneiper had been drafted into the Swiss army in 1939 and had been posted to the General Staff’s newly created Nachrichtendienst, headed by General Henri Guisan, where he had been invited to recommend suitable candidates for recruitment as sources. Since he knew that Rössler was still in touch with many of his old friends in Germany, Schneiper offered up his name, and thus Rössler began collecting intelligence for the Swiss. However, early in 1941 he realized that evidence was mounting of an imminent Nazi attack on the Soviet Union, but as the Kremlin had no diplomatic representation in Bern there was no obvious way to pass on a warning. However, he managed to make contact through Christian Schneider, a friend working for the International Labour Office in Geneva, with

one of his colleagues, Rachel Dübendorfer, a Polish interpreter who was herself a member of a Soviet network headed by a Hungarian geographer, Sandor Rado.

Although Rado was unaware of it, the Bundespolizei had been monitoring his illicit radio traffic with Moscow, and during a lengthy investigation they identified the location of three of his wireless sets. One was owned by Edouard Hamel, the proprietor of a radio repair shop in Geneva since 1933; another was concealed in the apartment of an English veteran of the **Spanish Civil War**, Allan Foote, then living as an expatriate in Lausanne; and a third was operated by a 21-year-old Communist student, Margaret Bolli. Thinking it was monitoring a Nazi spy ring that communicated in German, the Bundespolizei swooped on Hamel and his wife Olga, who was also a trained wireless operator, on October 13, 1943, the same day Bolli was arrested. Three weeks later, on November 20, Foote was also arrested, and a Bundespolizei officer, Lieutenant Maurice Treyer, attempted to continue the radio contact using seized codebooks. Finally, Rössler himself was taken into custody on June 2, 1944. His detention only lasted three months, a sign that the Bundespolizei had neither appreciated the ramifications of the network nor consulted the Nachrichtendienst before intervening. As for Rado, he dropped from sight before he could be caught, and eventually made his way to Moscow.

Under interrogation Rössler refused to identify the sources of his information, and none of his wireless operators knew them. The prisoners appeared in court in October 1947, and Edouard Hamel was sentenced to a year's imprisonment. His wife received seven months. Bolli served 10 months, but Rado and Foote were sentenced in absentia to five years each. Foote had been released in September 1944, and Rado had gone into hiding in November 1943, leaving Rachel Dübendorfer in charge before making his long journey to Moscow.

By the time David Dallin came to research the LUCY ring its participants had dispersed. Foote was in MI5's care in London, working as a civil servant in the Ministry of Fisheries and Food until his death in 1956. The Hamels had denied all knowledge of espionage. Margaret Bolli had disappeared after her release from prison; Rado was still incarcerated somewhere in the Soviet gulag. Because of their links to the Nachrichtendienst, Rössler and Schneiper had been released

quietly in Switzerland after their initial arrest in 1943, but in March 1953 they were rearrested and charged with more recent espionage on behalf of the Soviets. They were sentenced to a year's imprisonment and eight months' imprisonment, respectively. Rössler died in December 1958, taking the secret of his German sources to his grave. Marc Payot of the Bundespolizei had completed a detailed study of 5,500 intercepted GRU messages and Wilhelm Flicke had revealed details of the German investigation into the wider European network known as the ROTE KAPELLE. The only surviving member of the network willing to talk was Otto Pünter, who was able to give a different perspective on Rössler's organization, but could shed no light on Rössler's sources.

The picture that emerged from Pünter, Foote, the Gestapo files, and the Swiss intercepts was of an extensive spy ring that had been badly mismanaged by Moscow, where the GRU chief, referred to in the messages as the DIREKTOR, seemed interested only in maintaining the flow of LUCY's information at almost any risk. Furthermore, the traffic accumulated by the Bundespolizei over three years suggested that LUCY's original warnings about Nazi plans to attack the Soviet Union in June 1941 had been ignored by Joseph Stalin, hence Fleming's comment that the network had been "tragically misused." Whether the spy ring was "sensationally successful" is a matter of opinion, but the identities of LUCY's sources remain unknown.

Fleming's suggestion that there had been a GRU "Resident Director" in Switzerland is interesting, for really there was no such individual. There was no legal *resident* because of the absence of a Soviet diplomatic mission in the country, and it is now known that the principal GRU officer responsible for developing the networks in Switzerland was Maria Poliakova, who had worked in Belgium, Germany, and France before she moved to Switzerland in 1936 to supervise Sandor Rado. According to Allan Foote, she had remained a dedicated Communist even after her brother, husband, and father had perished in Stalin's purge. After her return to Moscow in 1941 she acted as deputy to Colonel Ismail Akhmedov and in 1944 shifted to the GRU's Spanish desk. Foote thought she had remained in her post until March 1946 when she disappeared, another of Stalin's victims. During the period the LUCY ring existed, the DIREKTOR in Moscow was General Leonid I. Ilyichev, who had succeeded General

Aleksei P. Panfilov in July 1940. Theirs were two names evidently unknown to Fleming.

LYND, VESPER. A key character in *Casino Royale*, Vesper Lynd was a radio expert and “the personal assistant to the Head of S” who had joined the service from the Women’s Royal Naval Service. She had become a Soviet spy “a year after the war,” having succumbed to pressure applied after her lover, a Polish RAF pilot, had been captured and tortured while on a secret mission to Poland. Thus Vesper had been spying for the best part of seven years when she confessed to **James Bond** and committed suicide.

Ian Fleming’s motive for Vesper’s betrayal is also of interest in the same context, for the **Secret Intelligence Service** (SIS) had indeed mounted a massive operation in Communist Poland to support what was thought to have been a widespread opposition group of nationalists, the Freedom and Independence movement known by the acronym WIN. It was not until a defector, Jozef Swiatlo, gave evidence before Congress in September 1954 that the outside world discovered that SIS’s schemes, supported by the **Central Intelligence Agency**, had been manipulated from the outset by the Polish intelligence service, the Sluzba Bezpieczenstwa. For two years, it received every airdrop of arms, weapons, and communications equipment intended for the underground movement. The fact that Vesper’s Polish lover, the RAF pilot, had fallen into the hands of the Communist secret police was therefore very topical inside a very embarrassed Allied intelligence community.

These were deep waters, and to some extent Fleming must have wondered whether he might be considered to be “talking out of school.” Rather inaccurately, Vesper is termed “a double agent” whereas she never really fulfilled that role, and it seems equally unlikely that he based the character on Christine Skarbek, a wartime agent with whom it has been alleged that Fleming conducted an affair. In the circumstances it would have been a manifestation of extraordinary bad taste on the part of Fleming to have based Vesper Lynd, who had betrayed her country, on Skarbek, a Polish aristocrat and a true heroine decorated with the Croix de Guerre, the George Medal, and an OBE, who had been murdered by a jealous seaman in a hotel in South Kensington in June 1952, aged 44. Indeed, the only

connection between Lynd and Skarbek would appear to be that they both fell in love with Poles. In Skarbek's case, the men in question were her husband Jerzy Gizycki and her lover Andrzej Kowereski. She worked for SIS's Section D in Budapest, and then in July 1944, having escaped to Istanbul to reach Special Operations Executive (SOE) in Cairo, she parachuted into southern France from Algiers to join the JOCKEY circuit. Soon after her arrival she was arrested by the Germans near Digne with Xan Fielding, but negotiated her release and that of her companions by falsely claiming to be General Bernard Montgomery's niece.

If ever there was an authentic, brave, beautiful agent, Christine Skarbek was just that person, and her decorations for gallantry were well deserved. She certainly saved Xan Fielding's life, and he dedicated his first volume of war memoirs, *Hide and Seek*, recalling his adventures with SOE in Crete in 1943, and released in 1954, to her memory.

– M –

M. Ian Fleming used “M” in the **James Bond** novels as the letter that represented the chief of the Secret Service, just as **William Somerset Maugham** had chosen “R,” **Phyllis Bottome** had opted for “B,” and **John Dickson Carr** “HM.” Although it may be presumed that Fleming chose “M” because of **Stewart Menzies**, who had only recently retired when *Casino Royale* was published, the choice of letter was not entirely original for—probably unbeknownst to Fleming—two other British intelligence figures had used the same letter to conceal their identity. The first had been Detective Superintendent **William Melville** of **Special Branch** who had joined Vernon Kell's fledgling organization in January 1911 after he had retired from the Metropolitan Police.

When Melville joined Kell, who was known in Whitehall simply as “K,” he was then working with the assistance of just a secretary and a clerk, but by the outbreak of World War I in August 1914 the organization had expanded to nine officers, three civilians, four women clerks, and two other detectives. However, in 1916 Melville was transferred to the Ministry of Munitions to run a Labour Intel-

ligence branch, but the organization was dissolved in 1917 when its tactic of employing agent provocateurs was raised in Parliament. Throughout his service with Kell, Melville was referred to as “M,” and the same letter was used later by another **MI5** officer, **Maxwell Knight**. A crime writer and a highly intuitive case officer, Knight ran agents into extremist political parties and successfully penetrated both the Communist Party of Great Britain (CPGB) and the British Union of Fascists. Knight’s agents were identified by the letter M followed by a number, and one of his CPGB moles, Tom Driberg, was designated M-8.

Although there has been speculation that Fleming deliberately chose “M” because of Melville, Knight, or both, there is actually no evidence that he ever knew either MI5 officer, and it is improbable that through his **Naval Intelligence Division** (NID) work he would have encountered traces of either. Nor is there any proof that Fleming met John Dickson Carr, an MI5 officer and mystery writer who in 1930 had invented his famous detective Sir Henry Merrivale, described as a physician, barrister, and former head of the British Secret Service known only by his initials, “HM.”

Thus, by a process of elimination, Fleming probably based M on Admiral **John Godfrey** who, after all, had first invited him to join the NID, and chose the letter because of Menzies. That Scottish surname would surface in only one Bond story, “**The Living Daylights**,” attributed to a corporal.

As for M himself, Fleming disclosed for the first time his unique constitutional position, asserting that “The very existence of M, let alone his identity, is never admitted.” In reality the post of C had been created with the formation of the Secret Service Bureau in August 1909, and Mansfield Smith-Cumming had been the first chief of its Foreign Section, which was later separated as the **Secret Intelligence Service** (SIS). Until Colonel Stewart Menzies’s appointment in November 1939, there had been only two chiefs, with Smith-Cumming having been succeeded, upon his death, by another naval officer, Admiral Hugh Sinclair, formerly the **director of naval intelligence**. Since successive British governments had never acknowledged the existence of a peacetime Secret Service, expediency required that its chief also be cloaked in secrecy, as Fleming accurately reported.

An analysis of Fleming's references to M suggest that he headed the service before the war, when he sent Bond to Moscow, and that he also trained **Vesper Lynd's** Polish boyfriend "after the war." This chronology suggests that M's period in office at least matched that of Stewart Menzies but lasted longer, into the 1960s, keeping him in office for 25 years, a period that easily overtook Smith-Cummings's 14 years and Hugh Sinclair's 16. In *For Your Eyes Only*, Fleming reveals that M "gave up a certain chance of being Fifth Sea Lord in order to take over the Secret Service," although the Admiralty has never had such a post. In *On Her Majesty's Secret Service*, Fleming reveals that "many years before, M had been awarded the KCMG." In 1962 this was a very interesting disclosure, for in 1963, SIS was headed by just five chiefs, Mansfield Smith-Cumming, Hugh Sinclair, Stewart Menzies, John Sinclair, and Dick White. All had received knighthoods, but traditionally the Order of St. Michael and St. George was reserved for the Foreign Office, and only Menzies and "Alec" Sinclair had been made KCMG. The others were made knights, a rather more senior decoration designated by the suffixed appellation "Kt." Fleming's mention of the KCMG in 1963 was therefore a fairly explicit reference to Sinclair, who was then in retirement.

M was also a habitué of his St. James's club, Blade's, where he gave lunch to trusted advisers, such as **Sir James Molony**, and played cards with fellow members, such as Sir Hugo Drax. Blade's, of course, was Fleming's invention, even if its location, on Park Place, was the true address of Pratt's, but evidently it had reciprocal dining arrangements with White's and Boodle's during the annual summer closure in September. Once again, Fleming's version was not so very far from the truth, for Stewart Menzies had gained a reputation for conducting his organization's business in the privacy of White's, in much the same way that Sir John Sinclair had favored "the Rag" and Dick White been introduced to the Traveler's by his mentor, Guy Liddell. The London clubs of Pall Mall and St. James's Street had a long association with SIS, and Fleming himself was a lifelong member of Boodle's.

In describing M's home, a small Regency manor house on the outskirts of the Windsor Forest, on a grace-and-favor lease from the Crown, Fleming suggested that he was not a wealthy man, dependent

on his vice-admiral's pension supplemented by his chief's salary. This description certainly fits John Godfrey, who lived in somewhat reduced circumstances in his retirement after the war, running a home for handicapped children in Cheyne Walk, while the two post-war SIS Chiefs, Menzies and Sinclair, owned substantial properties in the country, the former on the Beaufort Hunt in Gloucestershire, the latter near the Solent in Hampshire.

Since the establishment of the British Secret Service Bureau in August 1909 certain key figures have been known simply by an initial. The convention was institutionalized by SIS following the death of its first chief, Sir Mansfield Smith-Cumming, in 1923 when his successor, Admiral Hugh Sinclair, continued to use the letter "C." Whether the letter stood for "chief" or "Cumming" is unclear, but the tradition was maintained in November 1939 when Menzies took over from his predecessor. Thus Menzies, the first non-naval officer to hold the post, was the SIS chief during the period when Ian Fleming was serving in the Naval Intelligence Division and had daily contact with the organization.

During their lifetimes neither Smith-Cumming nor Sinclair were ever publicly identified, and indeed the very existence of SIS was regarded as a secret known to few outside Whitehall and the Cabinet. The newspapers certainly subscribed to a system of self-censorship concerning references in the public print to Great Britain's security and intelligence apparatus, and the principal function of the **D-Notice** system was to prevent unauthorized disclosures about the country's intelligence structure. Breaches of the wall of secrecy surrounding SIS were few, with the most egregious being the publication by Compton Mackenzie of his war memoir, in which he detailed his own role for SIS in the eastern Mediterranean during World War I. The authorities reacted swiftly to the challenge, banning publication of *Greek Memories* in October 1932 and fining the author after prosecuting him on Official Secrets Act charges at the Old Bailey. Mackenzie's revenge, a year later, was *Water on the Brain*, a work of fiction that exploited the precedent set by Maugham in 1928 of intelligence insiders making disclosures or comments about the organization without risking a criminal conviction. Maugham's *Ashenden* had attracted Winston Churchill's ire, so there was an element of jeopardy in the route taken by Mackenzie, but after the embarrassment of the first case, doubtless

Whitehall had little appetite for a further courtroom encounter with the irascible Scot who had also published a work of fiction, *Extremes Meet*, without protest.

Mackenzie's offenses had been to mention "C," to refer to Vernon Kell as "K," and to identify Eric Holt-Wilson as MI5's deputy director-general. In so doing, the author had broken longstanding conventions, but he had also offered a glimpse of the overseas British intelligence-collection apparatus, wherein responsibility was divided between MI5, working within the Empire, and SIS, operating externally, with both organizations adopting various convenient military covers.

MACLEAN, DONALD. A senior Foreign Office diplomat, Maclean was a Soviet mole who defected to Moscow in May 1951, two days before he was scheduled to be interrogated by **MI5**. **Ian Fleming** referred to him in *From Russia with Love*, a book published in 1957, six years after the defection and two years after the release of the controversial White Paper that purported to reveal the background of the investigation of the two diplomats.

Maclean had been recruited as a member of the notorious "Cambridge Five" at the end of 1934, and spied for the Soviets as soon as he entered the Foreign Office in October 1935. Access to the **KGB** archives reveals that Maclean was handled by an illegal case officer, Kitty Harris, who followed him to France when he was transferred to Paris. After the German invasion, Maclean returned to London and in March 1944 was posted to Washington, D.C., where he enjoyed access to important secrets, as later emerged from scrutiny of the VENONA decrypts, which revealed the existence of a well-placed **Narodny Kommissariat Vnutrennikh Del** (NKVD) spy code-named HOMER.

After his return from the United States in October 1948 Maclean was promoted, and then in May 1950 he was posted to Cairo where he underwent what was later described as a breakdown and was recalled. Finally, back in London for six months of medical leave, he was appointed head of the Foreign Office's American Department, where he remained until May 1951 when he was identified as the best candidate for the spy code-named HOMER.

Maclean defected to Moscow with **Guy Burgess** in May 1951 but remained in hiding there until he and Burgess held a brief press conference in February 1956 to announce that they had been granted political asylum. He died in March 1983, his wife Melinda having returned to the United States.

MACLEAN, FITZROY. Three years younger than **Ian Fleming**, Maclean was an Etonian who, until his marriage to Lord Lovat's daughter in 1946, led an extraordinary life as an adventurer, politician, diplomat, and decorated soldier. He graduated from King's College, Cambridge, fluent in Italian and German, and joined the Foreign Office. He was posted to Paris in 1934 and then to Moscow in 1937. Apart from his dashing career, Maclean was the only candidate for the real **James Bond** who had served at the British embassy in the Soviet capital before the war, as mentioned in *Moonraker*.

Maclean had traveled extensively across Central Asia and China when he resigned from the Diplomatic Service in August 1941 to be elected the Conservative Member of Parliament for Lancaster, a seat he would hold until 1959. His status as a parliamentary candidate had removed him from his "reserved occupation" in the foreign service and enabled him to enlist as a private soldier in the Cameron Highlanders, and then be commissioned. In January 1942 he transferred from his regiment to a commando unit designated as L Detachment, and in May he participated in a daring reconnaissance of Benghazi, miles behind the Afrika Korps front line, then occupied by the Italians and Germans. Accompanied by Randolph Churchill and David Stirling, Maclean used his flawless language skills to complete a survey of the port, sabotage the Luftwaffe airfield at Benina, and receive a salute from an intimidated Italian sentry as they left the town. The operation was a success, except that on their journey back to Cairo in a captured German vehicle, Maclean suffered a fractured skull in a collision with a British convoy.

After three months of hospital treatment, Maclean was back in action in September, playing a leading role in **BIGAMY**, a daring raid on Benghazi. Maclean was part of the advance party that drove ahead of Stirling's main force, consisting of nearly 300 volunteers in 95 vehicles, including 43-tonners, through the minefields of the Libyan

desert to make contact with a **Secret Intelligence Service** (SIS) agent who had been living for weeks in caves outside Benghazi, reporting on enemy troop movements. The scruffy, bearded figure who attended the rendezvous with Maclean turned out to be Bob Melot, a 50-year-old Belgian who had been a fighter ace in World War II and then had worked as a cotton trader in Alexandria. Fluent in Arabic, his local contact was another equally improbable SIS agent, Professor Alan Lyle-Smythe of Cairo University. Having received the latest information on the local enemy forces, Maclean made contact with Stirling's force and the attack, against an overwhelming enemy force, was launched in coordination with an air raid conducted by the Royal Air Force.

BIGAMY proved a disaster. During the withdrawal and the three-day drive back to Kufra, the Luftwaffe picked off nearly 70 of the vehicles as they attempted to hide in the barren terrain. Nevertheless, despite the appalling casualties for no obvious gain, the survivors were reformed as the 1st Special Air Service, a regiment commanded by Stirling, then aged 27, until he was captured four months later in Tunisia in January 1943.

Promoted to lieutenant colonel, Maclean was selected to lead a British military mission to Yugoslavia in September 1943 to make contact with the leader of the Communist resistance, a partisan known by the nom de guerre Tito, who was believed by British Intelligence to be a woman. Winston Churchill had been impressed by Maclean when they had talked in Cairo, even if he had accused the Scot previously of having used the House of Commons "as a public convenience" to escape the Foreign Office and enlist in the army. Now Churchill appointed Maclean his personal representative, and he proved a tremendous success with Josip Broz, alias Tito, who would become his lifelong friend. Maclean's organization boasted an astonishing elite of the British military establishment, complete with experienced SAS officers, expert sappers and commandos, separate lines of communications, and a network of sub-missions spread across the country. Maclean's staff had direct access to the very highest levels in Cairo and London and also included, at one moment in 1944, Evelyn Waugh and Randolph Churchill.

After the liberation Maclean took up residence in Belgrade. His military mission had been transformed into more of a diplomatic

one, with his staff, fresh from the mountains, turning their hands to more mundane, administrative matters. Tito gave him a home on the island of Corcula, and at the end of the war he returned to politics and remained in the House of Commons until February 1974. He was an accomplished travel writer, often visiting eastern Europe and the Soviet Union, and died in June 1996.

Maclean's prewar and wartime experiences were indeed remarkable, and he was decorated with the Croix de Guerre by the French and the Partisan Star by the Yugoslavs, but for all his adventures he was never a secret agent, even if his obituaries suggested he had been a model for 007.

MANTA, USS. In *Thunderball*, **James Bond** joins a U.S. Navy nuclear submarine, the USS *Manta*, to maintain covert surveillance on the *Disco Volante*. The submarine is described as a Polaris missile boat, "one of the George Washington class," whereas the real *Mantis* was a conventional diesel boat that had been launched in November 1943, completed two combat patrols in the Pacific, and, at the time of the book's publication in 1961, was mothballed as part of the U.S. Navy's reserve, having operated as a target ship based in Key West between 1949 and 1955, when she was decommissioned. In July 1969 she was sunk as a target for aircraft.

The details **Ian Fleming** offered about the *Manta* as a nuclear submarine were not entirely accurate, even if the *George Washington* was indeed a Polaris boat armed, as he claimed, with 16 missiles and six torpedo tubes. The *George Washington* had been launched in 1959, the sixth of the *Nimitz* class "boomers." It test-launched the very first pair of Polaris missiles while underwater in July 1960, and was decommissioned in 1985. According to **Felix Leiter**, the submarine's speed was "around forty knots submerged," whereas the real *George Washington* could only manage 22 knots submerged. The issue of speed was vital to the plot because Emilio Largo's hydrofoil, powered by a pair of Daimler-Benz four-stroke supercharged diesels, boasted a speed of "around fifty knots." Accordingly, the *Disco Volante* would have been more than a match for the nuclear submarine, quite apart from its ability to skim over the shallows of the Bahamas while the *Mantis* would be restricted to deep water.

THE MAN WITH THE GOLDEN GUN. In Ian Fleming's final 007 novel, **James Bond's** target is a notorious freelance gunman, Francisco Scaramanga, who is "mainly under KGB control through DSS, Havana," and has "caused widespread damage, particularly to the SS, but also to CIA and other friendly services." In mentioning the DSS, Fleming probably meant the Dirección General de Inteligencia, known by the acronym DGI, the organization into which the G-2 apparatus developed. The DGI operated under the **KGB's** sponsorship, often acting as its surrogate, although very little was known about the organization outside Cuba and the **Central Intelligence Agency** (CIA). The fact that Fleming did not know its true name suggests that he veered toward supposition when drafting the manuscript he left behind. There were a couple of other technical flaws in the book, including his reference to a **Minox camera**.

M's brief on Scaramanga has been compiled by "C.C.," who is described as "a former Regius Professor of History at Oxford who lived a—to M—pampered existence at Headquarters in a small and, in M's opinion, over-comfortable office," a disparaging description which certainly fitted **Hugh Trevor-Roper**, a wartime **Secret Intelligence Service** (SIS) officer whose undoubted intellectual brilliance had made him an invaluable wartime asset to his colleagues and to SIS, for which he had applied his genius to attacking **Abwehr** ciphers.

According to SIS, Scaramanga had killed station personnel in Trinidad, **Jamaica**, Havana, and British Guiana, kneecapped an "Area Inspection Officer" named **Margesson**, and been active in Haiti, Martinique, and Panama where there were other victims, details of which were kept by "Central Records." In fact SIS had never maintained stations in Panama, Martinique, Haiti, Jamaica, or Trinidad, although **MI5** had established a wartime defence security officer (DSO) in Trinidad. SIS had opened and closed local stations in the Caribbean to suit intelligence needs and priorities, and the stations in Cuba and the Dominican Republic were the only two that survived the postwar cuts that saw the DSOs withdraw from British Honduras and the Bahamas. Subsequently the security liaison officer in Washington, D.C., covered Ottawa, Bermuda, and the Commonwealth territories of the Caribbean, eventually leaving a single SIS station in Barbados.

Certainly the Soviets, from the earliest moments of **Fidel Castro's** regime, regarded Cuba as a satellite, as was demonstrated by the appointment in July 1960 of the ambassador Sergei M. Kudriavtsev, a known **GRU** professional who had been identified by **Igor Gouzenko**, the GRU defector in Ottawa in 1945. Working under the alias Alexander Erdberg, Kudriavtsev had been transferred from his post as counselor at the Soviet embassy in Paris, while Aleksandr I. Shitov established himself as the **KGB** *rezident*, using the alias Aleksandr I. Alekseev.

Fleming's perception of the DGI as an aggressive, KGB-sponsored organization was largely accurate although his assertion that it had sponsored the assassination of SIS and CIA officers was a considerable exaggeration. The CIA suffered one especially damaging loss when three of its technicians were caught in Havana, but their target had been Chinese, not Cuban. The trio of Wally Szuminski, David Christ, and Thornton Anderson were flown down to Havana in September 1960, but were caught red-handed by G-2, the Cuban security service, as they were finishing off their handiwork in an apartment rented by a local Italian agent, Mario Nordio. Over the previous three days they had drilled through the ceiling of the apartment below, occupied by the New China News Agency, and wired in listening devices that would monitor everything that took place there, and had improved and updated the equipment already there. Even worse, instead of staying at a local hotel in line with their tourist cover, the trio had stayed at the house rented by the local CIA station chief, Melvin Beck, and Robert Neeton, the Far East Division case officer responsible for supervising the Chinese project.

Neeton, who was under U.S. embassy cover, was arrested, but once G-2 established his identity he was released and flown out of the country the same evening. Beck was withdrawn the following day, September 1, to be debriefed at the Miami station, and Marjorie Lennox was expelled, but the three Technical Services Division (TSD) personnel were tried, convicted, and sentenced to 10 years' imprisonment.

Szuminski, Christ, and Anderson were separated for interrogation by the G-2 over a period of 30 days, but stuck to their cover story that they were innocent Americans ("Daniel S. Carswell, Eustace

H. Danbrunt, and Edmund K. Taransky”) who had been asked by an acquaintance, Robert Neeton, to work on some of his electrical equipment. The main interrogator, a lawyer and a fervent Communist whom they dubbed “Bad Teeth” because his were stained by cigarettes, seemed convinced that the trio were working for the **Federal Bureau of Investigation**, and they were placed on trial in December 1960. The prosecution demanded first the death penalty for espionage, and then 20 years’ imprisonment, but in the end the defendants were sentenced to 10 years each, to be served on the notorious Isle of Pines, and Nordio was deported to the United States.

The CIA men, convicted and imprisoned under alias, were concerned that nothing was being done to obtain their release, but managed to make themselves known to the lawyer James B. Donovan when he made a visit to the Modelo prison at the request of Senator Edward Kennedy. Donovan originally had established a reputation for himself by leading the defense at the 1957 espionage trial of the KGB “illegal” Colonel Rudof Abel, and in February 1962 negotiating the exchange of his client for the captured CIA U-2 pilot **F. Gary Powers** in Berlin. Then he had acted as an intermediary between Castro and the State Department to obtain the release of the Bay of Pigs prisoners in December 1962, for which a huge amount of money was made available. After 949 days in custody, Christ, Anderson, and Szuminski were released into Donovan’s care on April 21, 1963, and flown in a Pan American DC-6 with a dozen other Americans to Homestead Air Force Base in Florida. There they were separated from the other prisoners, taken to a CIA safe house, and then flown to Washington, D.C.

In return for the CIA men’s release, Castro received Francisco Molina, a Cuban gunman serving a prison sentence of 20 years to life for shooting a nine-year-old Venezuelan girl during his attack on a New York restaurant while Castro was visiting the United Nations in September 1960, together with three G-2 men convicted of conspiring to blow up oil refineries in New Jersey and department stores in Manhattan. These events, of course, were front-page news at the time, and it may be that the story of the notorious Cuban gunman Francisco Molina attracted Fleming’s attention. *See also* BURGESS, GUY; CYANIDE GUN; FREUDENSTADT, MARIA; HAZARD, MARK; HUGILL, TONY; KENNEDY, JOHN F.; ZENTRALE.

MARGESSON. During M's initial briefing in *The Man with the Golden Gun*, he reveals that "038, Area Inspection Officer" has been maimed by "bullet wounds in both knees," and **James Bond** is sent to **Jamaica** to kill the man responsible. Later in the same book, 007 reminds Francisco Scaramanga that he wounded his friend Margesson with "a shot through both of his knees and both of his shoulders. Then you made him crawl and kiss your boots." This particular atrocity was not mentioned previously by M, and as 038 had been forced into retirement but not killed, this episode may have been a different one.

Ian Fleming may have chosen the name Margesson from David Margesson, the Conservative chief whip from 1931 to 1940 who was ennobled in 1942 as the first Viscount Margesson. Not universally liked, Margesson exercised considerable political influence throughout his life, and died in December 1965.

MARLBOROUGH, DUKE OF. The duke is mentioned in *On Her Majesty's Secret Service* as a member of a skiing party from St. Moritz. **Ian Fleming** actually meant Bert Marlborough's son, Sonny Blandford, who had not succeeded to his father's dukedom in 1963 but was a good skier who frequented St. Moritz. Sonny's father, the 10th duke, married Fleming's sister-in-law Laura Canfield a few weeks before his death in March 1972.

During World War II Bert Marlborough, who was born in 1897, continued to live in Blenheim Palace while he served as mayor of Woodstock, and his home was occupied by **MI5**, which had been evacuated from its temporary headquarters at Wormwood Scrubs in 1940.

MARTIN, WILLIAM. Two U.S. National Security Agency (NSA) cryptographers, William Martin and **Bernon Mitchell**, defected to the Soviet Union in June 1960, an event mentioned in *You Only Live Twice*. Both men were alleged to be homosexuals, and had been assigned to the NSA's intercept site at Kamiseya in Japan when they were in the U.S. Navy. They visited Cuba in December 1959 together, where it was presumed that they made contact with the Soviets. Once in Moscow they denounced the NSA publicly, claiming that the organization was reading the wireless traffic of more than

40 countries. This episode clearly was the inspiration for Fleming's 12th Bond book, whose plot centered on gaining access to Japanese breaks into Soviet secret communications: "For the last year they've been reading the cream of the Soviet traffic from Vladivostock and Oriental Russia—diplomatic, naval, air-force—the lot."

MAUGHAM, WILLIAM SOMERSET. A close and loyal friend of both Ann Fleming and **Ian Fleming**, William Somerset Maugham was a wartime **Secret Intelligence Service** (SIS) officer whose literary talent ensured his huge success as a novelist and playwright. His book *Ashenden*, published in 1928, was based on his experiences as an SIS officer in Switzerland, and introduced his chief, known only as "R."

Born in the British embassy in Paris in 1874, Maugham qualified as a physician in 1897, the year he wrote his first novel, *Liza of Lambeth*, but never practiced medicine. He began a love affair in 1915 with Syrie Wellcome, the beautiful daughter of the famous philanthropist Dr. Tom Barnado. Syrie was the estranged wife of the American chemist Henry Wellcome, whom she had married in June 1901 at the age of 21 when he was more than twice her age, and she was also the department store magnate Gordon Selfridge's mistress. Childless until she met Maugham, Syrie became pregnant by Maugham and Wellcome divorced her in August 1915. Maugham and Syrie's daughter Liza was born in May 1915 in Rome, shortly before Maugham announced that he was to travel to Tahiti with his new companion, Gerald Haxton, a penniless American he had met while working with a Red Cross ambulance unit on the western front early in the war. When Haxton was prosecuted in December 1915 for an act of gross indecency, he was banned from reentering England.

Despite their homosexual relationship, which would last until Maugham's death in 1965, his marriage to Syrie, which took place in Jersey City in May 1917, continued for 12 years, until May 1929. During those dozen years Maugham lived partly with her at her magnificent Chelsea home, 215 King's Road, or at the Villa Eliza in the pine woods outside Le Touquet, or with Haxton at the Villa Mauresque in Cap Ferrat. Their friends, shared with the Flemings, included **Noël Coward**, the Duff Coopers, and Cecil Beaton.

After their divorce Syrie remained devoted to Maugham, who stayed with Haxton, working together during the war for the **Office of Strategic Services**, until his death in New York in 1946. Meanwhile she created a successful interior design business and for a time shared a business with Elizabeth Arden in Chicago. She died in July 1955 of a heart attack brought on by tuberculosis. Maugham, though increasingly infirm, adopted his secretary Alan Searle as his son. His friends, and hers, were scandalized when in 1962 he published *Looking Back*, a bitter memoir that attacked his ex-wife and shocked their friends. Maugham died in Nice in December 1965.

McCONE, JOHN. The director of central intelligence (DCI) appointed in 1961, McCone is mentioned as **Allen Dulles's** successor in *You Only Live Twice*. A wealthy Republican industrialist, McCone was President **John F. Kennedy's** surprising choice as DCI to succeed Allen Dulles following the Bay of Pigs disaster. He was serving as chairman of the U.S. Atomic Energy Authority when he took over the **Central Intelligence Agency** (CIA), and soon afterwards played a key role in the Cuban missile crisis when, at his insistence, U-2 flights obtained evidence that the CIA's recently circulated official National Intelligence Estimate had underestimated Soviet military ambitions in the Caribbean. McCone resigned from the CIA in April 1965 and was replaced by Admiral William Raborn. He died in February 1991, aged 89.

McLACHLAN, DONALD. Ian Fleming's wartime **Naval Intelligence Division** (NID) colleague Donald McLachlan may have been the "damn fool" named McLachlan in *On Her Majesty's Secret Service* as M's former Chief Gunnery Officer in the Mediterranean.

Born in September 1908, McLachlan was educated at the City of London College and Magdalen College, Oxford, where he won a first in politics, philosophy, and economics. He joined *The Times* in 1933 but after three years was appointed an assistant master at Winchester School. Two years later he went back to London to join *The Times Education Supplement*, and in 1940 he went to the Admiralty.

After the war, McLachlan spent seven years at the *Economist* but moved to the *Daily Telegraph* as deputy editor in 1954. Four years

later he was appointed editor of the *Sunday Telegraph*, and in 1968, two years after his retirement from Fleet Street, he wrote *Room 39*, the NID's official history. He died in January 1971, and Ann Fleming mentioned in a letter addressed to Evelyn Waugh that she was never allowed to meet him.

MELVILLE, WILLIAM. One of the first **MI5** officers, William Melville was a retired Scotland Yard Special Branch detective who left the Metropolitan Police after 32 years in November 1903. Born in Ireland in 1850, Melville joined the Metropolitan Police in 1872. Known in Whitehall as "**M**," his wide experience included a period as bodyguard for Queen Victoria and for several visiting heads of state, among them the German kaiser and the president of France. He had also arrested numerous Fenian bombers and in 1887 had broken up a gang of anarchists in Walsall. He died in February 1918.

MENZIES, STEWART. The **Secret Intelligence Service** (SIS) chief appointed in November 1939. In "**The Living Daylights**," **Ian Fleming** refers to a "Corporal Menzies" who works in the armourers' section, doubtless a private joke at the former chief's expense.

Although his identity remained a secret outside Whitehall during the 13 years he headed SIS, Fleming's portrait of "**M**" may well have been based on Menzies. **M** would not actually be named by Fleming as Admiral Sir Miles Messervy until *The Man with the Golden Gun*, but in *Moonraker* he had referred to him as "Sir M- M-." Indeed, in Fleming's last published 007 novel, he also revealed that **M** wrote using green ink, an entirely authentic disclosure.

Most of Menzies's career, after serving in France in World War I, was spent in SIS, first as head of the military section and then, following the death of Sir Hugh Sinclair, as chief. He was exceptionally influential and well connected, and proved a skilled leader, protecting his organization's interests in the corridors of Whitehall. Among his many achievements was retention of control over **ULTRA**, the secret signals-intelligence material that helped restore SIS's flagging reputation. Menzies rarely spoke about his clandestine career after his retirement in July 1952, and died in a London hospital in May 1968.

MERCURY NEWS SERVICE. In 1946 **Ian Fleming** joined Lord Kemsley's Mercury News Service and directed a network of 80 foreign correspondents, which he likened to running an intelligence agency. Several of his journalists, such as Antony Terry and Donald McCormick, who had served in various branches of British intelligence during World War II, retained a close relationship with their former employer, a relationship doubtless that Fleming approved of. Fleming's uniquely generous contract with Kemsley allowed him a substantial salary and two months' paid annual vacation, an arrangement that enabled him to spend sufficient time in **Jamaica** to produce a **James Bond** manuscript each year from 1952 until his departure from *The Sunday Times* when it was sold in 1959.

MI5. **Ian Fleming** appeared to express several different views of the British Security Service, suggesting a high degree of efficiency in *From Russia with Love*. In that novel, a Soviet intelligence officer opines that MI5

is excellent. England, being an island, has great security advantages. And their so-called MI5 employs men with good education and good brains. Their Secret Service is still better. They have notable successes. In certain types of operation we are constantly feeling that they have been there before us. Their agents are good. They pay them little money—only a thousand or two thousand roubles a month—but they serve with devotion. Yet their agents have no special privileges in England, no relief from taxation, and no special shops such as we have, from which they can buy cheap goods. Their social standing abroad is not high, and their wives have to pass as the wives of secretaries. They are rarely awarded a decoration until they retire. And yet these men and women continued to do this dangerous work. It is curious. It is perhaps the Public School and university tradition. The love of adventure. But still it is odd that they play this game so well for they are not natural conspirators.

Despite this endorsement of the organization, Fleming appeared to subscribe to the misconception that only MI5 and Special Branch could conduct intelligence operations in Great Britain, and that **James Bond** would require a personal authorization from the prime minister to participate in a domestic investigation of the kind at the

center of *Moonraker*'s plot. In reality, of course, the **Secret Intelligence Service** (SIS) had always run operations within the United Kingdom, unfettered by the legal distinction enshrined in the U.S. National Security Act of 1947 that prevented the **Central Intelligence Agency** from acting in support of domestic law enforcement. In contrast, at the very time when Fleming was writing *Moonraker*, SIS maintained a fully staffed local SIS station in London, accommodated separately from headquarters, and one that was then headed by his friend Nicholas Elliott.

MINISTERSTVO GOSUDARSTVENNOI BEZOPASNOSTI

(MGB). **James Bond**'s mission in *From Russia with Love* is to seduce a beautiful 24-year-old Soviet intelligence officer, Tania Romanova, who is described as having spent the past six years working in the English section of the MGB's Central Index. The Ministerstvo Gosudarstvennoy Bezopasnosti was the Soviet ministry of state security, an organization that operated between March 1946 and March 1954. Headed initially by Vsevolod Merkulov, and then by Viktor Abakumov, the MGB would be replaced by the **Komitet Gosudarstvjennoj Biezopasnosti** (KGB), but this development must have gone unnoticed by **Ian Fleming** who, with the release of *From Russia with Love* in March 1957, seemed to suggest that the MGB was still in existence. Fleming also identified the MGB's "head of intelligence" as **Colonel Nikitin**, a character that may not have been drawn from his imagination.

MINOX CAMERA. In *The Man with the Golden Gun*, "a buttonhole Minox" is used to photograph **James Bond**. Although the Minox III was a good camera for copying documents in a private or studio environment, and had been in the news during the trial in Moscow of Oleg Penkovsky, it could not be used for the clandestine purpose **Ian Fleming** described. The camera did not have a motorized film advance, and therefore required both hands to operate, one to hold the casing and press the noisy shutter, the other to compress the camera after each shot and advance the film, which was too slow for use in poor light. There were other covert devices designed for taking pictures unnoticed, but the Minox was definitely not one of them.

MINSHALL, MERLIN. A yachtsman recruited into the **Naval Intelligence Division** to undertake the first major sabotage operation of the war, which, according to his memoirs *Guilt Edged*, was supervised by Section D of the **Secret Intelligence Service** (SIS) in London, with **Ian Fleming** acting as the liaison officer in the Admiralty. The plan was to block the Danube River at the narrows known as the Iron Gates so as to stop barges carrying Romanian oil from Ploesti up to Germany's industrial heartland. The Goeland Shipping Company, run by a Section D asset, William Burland-Harris, began to buy up or charter the Danube's barges in order to deny them to the Germans. These were then manned by Australian and British naval volunteers and moved to Sulina, at the river's mouth, to rendezvous with the SS *Ardinian*, which was carrying a cargo of weapons, explosives, and more ratings led by Minshall. The intention was to transfer the illicit cargo, documented as oil equipment, onto lighters and then tow them upriver toward Budapest in 94 barges pulled by five tugs.

However, one shipment, on the *Tormonde*, was discovered by the Romanians to consist of several three-pounder guns, six tons of gelignite and a quantity of grenades. Twelve naval ratings were detained and then deported, having been escorted onto a British tanker bound for Istanbul. The remainder of the team was subsequently rounded up and allowed to leave Romania without charge and, bowing to the outrage expressed by the Foreign Office, Section D abandoned the entire operation. Minshall, the Royal Navy's liaison officer who had conducted a clandestine survey of the Iron Gates from his yacht before the war, succeeded in extricating himself from the Romanian security police, largely due to his status as a British vice-consul. He made a swift exit into the Black Sea aboard a fast launch, having abandoned his own explosives-packed ship, the *Oxford*. Bill Harris-Burland was also evacuated to Istanbul, albeit under less dramatic circumstances, where he was later to head Special Operations Executive's (SOE) local Romanian subsection.

Minshall's adventure, though imaginative, proved a major embarrassment to the British government, and was one of a series of fiascos orchestrated by Section D that eventually led to the organization's amalgamation, in July 1940, with SOE. Fleming's precise role in the debacle remains uncertain, although Minshall remained certain that

it was a significant influence on the **director of naval intelligence's** assistant.

MITCHELL, BERNON. A National Security Agency (NSA) cryptanalyst. Bernon Mitchell's defection to the Soviet Union in June 1960 is mentioned in *You Only Live Twice*. Although the incident was downplayed at the time, the sudden disappearance of Mitchell, accompanied by his friend and NSA colleague **William Martin**, did grave, long-lasting damage to the agency and compromised numerous top-secret cryptographic programs.

Initially it was believed that the pair had defected to Moscow via Cuba after the NSA had announced that "lifestyle" polygraphs would be introduced to identify homosexual employees who could expect their sexual orientation to prevent a renewal of their security clearances, but after Mitchell reached Leningrad he started a relationship with a woman named Galya, a piano teacher he met at the Conservatoire. When **Ian Fleming** mentioned Mitchell in 1964, his precise whereabouts were unknown, although he had attended a press conference in Moscow in 1960, and nothing was known publicly about the kind of work undertaken by the intensely secretive NSA.

Mitchell, who came from a wealthy, staunchly Republican family in Eureka, California, served in the U.S. Navy but never returned to the United States, although he did meet his brother, a lawyer, in Egypt and other Eastern Bloc countries before he died in November 2001, aged 72, leaving his widow Galya to complete his biography.

MOLONY, SIR JAMES. Described in *You Only Live Twice* as "the greatest neurologist in England," he is also an expert on psychoneurosis, a field that greatly interested **Ian Fleming** and which had been studied by **Phyllis Bottome**.

MONEYPENNY, MISS. The chief's private secretary, Miss Money Penny, is introduced by **Ian Fleming** in *Casino Royale*, and although she appears in many of the **James Bond** books, virtually nothing is revealed about her background apart from her original appointment as a senior cipherer. The author's initial description of her as M's secretary is brief, and he mentions that she "shared the room with him," adding that "Miss Money Penny would have been

desirable but for her eyes which were cool and direct and quizzical.” Her name is tantalizingly close to that of **Stewart Menzies**’s secretary, **Kathleen Pettigrew**, but the author may have borrowed it from a character in **Peter Fleming**’s unpublished novel, *The Sett*.

Access to M’s room, on the top floor, was through a green baize door, but in his second book, *Live and Let Die*, Fleming altered the details of M’s office, even if his “all powerful private secretary” was still ‘the desirable Miss Money Penny.’” The subtle change came in the reference to the “double doors” and also to Money Penny’s new position *outside* M’s room, which had acquired “a green light high on the wall” to indicate that “M was not to be disturbed as long as it burned.”

This change in description, to the more authentic version in which the chief’s secretary worked not in his room but in an adjacent office, and access to him was controlled by an external indicator light, shows that Fleming’s original, mistaken description had been corrected, and perhaps suggests that the author had never visited Menzies in his office in **Broadway Buildings**, which, he says when describing the Regent’s Park headquarters, was on the ninth and top floor, at the end of a long corridor. However, even if he never actually entered SIS’s headquarters, he certainly knew its location, and that it backed onto Queen Anne’s Gate, where the chief occupied an apartment in the elegant terraced house at number 21. This is obvious from *Moonraker* when Bond takes his new Bentley for a test drive and is dropped off on the “corner of Birdcage Walk and Queen Anne’s Gate,” an address that in 1955 was still regarded as supersensitive and completely unknown to the British public. By the time he published *Dr. No*, Fleming had corrected the location of M’s office to the eighth floor, and the light outside his room had changed to yellow. By *Thunderball*, in 1961, the bulb’s color had changed to red.

MONKHOUSE, ALLAN. An engineer working for Metropolitan **Vickers**, Monkhouse was charged with espionage and tried in Moscow in 1933. Although the British government protested his innocence, Monkhouse and his colleagues had indeed supplied the **Secret Intelligence Service (SIS)** with information relating to the contract they were working on, to develop the Soviet Union’s power grid.

Monkhouse had lived in the Soviet Union for nine years and devoted more than 22 years of his life to developing trade between London and Moscow, but in March 1933 he was arrested and accused of being part of a massive conspiracy to undermine Communism and sabotage Joseph Stalin's plans for economic reform and recovery. Monkhouse's arrest by the notorious **Obedinennoe Gosudarstvennoe Politicheskoe Upravlenie** (OGPU), together with that of 42 others, among them six British engineers, followed the detention of Monkhouse's Russian secretary who had been imprisoned briefly in January. A strong protest had been registered by her employer, Metropolitan Vickers Electrical Company, which was supervising heavy-engineering contracts for the installation of electricity-generating plants in various Soviet power stations. After some hours of interrogation at the Lubyanka, during which he was accused of espionage on behalf of the British Secret Service, sabotage, and bribery, Monkhouse and a colleague, Charles Nordwall, were released on the condition they did not leave Moscow. The eventual indictment, which ran to 85 pages, was handed to the defendants on April 9. It revealed that Monkhouse's secretary had made an incriminating statement to the OGPU about the activities of Monkhouse's chief engineer, Leslie C. Thornton. At the subsequent trial, in which there were 17 defendants, Monkhouse's lawyer pleaded his client guilty to a charge of bribery, and Thornton made what was purported to be a signed confession in which he admitted having worked for SIS, and named Monkhouse as the organizer of a network of 26 engineers, all his agents.

Similarly, a construction engineer, William MacDonald, conceded that he had collected and reported information for SIS from the Zlatoust Armament Works. Monkhouse, who was the senior Vickers representative and identified as the ringleader, pleaded innocent to all the remaining charges and protested that the bribery incident concerned a loan that had been written off as a bad debt.

The trial was brief and was reported by a large press corps that included **Ian Fleming**, then a young reporter working for **Reuters** on his first major foreign assignment. In April Monkhouse was acquitted on the charge of espionage but convicted of having known of Thornton's sabotage, and of complicity in bribery. Thornton was sentenced to three years' imprisonment, MacDonald to two years. Together with his South African-born engineer John Cushny and his

colleague, Charles Nordwall, Monkhouse was deported to London. Only William Gregory was acquitted on all charges. Upon his return Monkhouse was invited to Buckingham Palace to give the king an account of his experiences.

The British government expressed indignation at the treatment of the six prisoners from the moment of their arrest, but Monkhouse's account of the episode, *Moscow 1911–33*, omitted his own experience as an intelligence officer in Russia during the 1918 Allied intervention in Archangel, service that he had shared with C. S. Richards, the export manager of Metropolitan Vickers. At his trial, the Soviet prosecutor, Andrei Vyschinsky, emphasized to the judge, Vasili Ulrich, Monkhouse's intelligence connections, but in his own version Monkhouse ignored the issue entirely.

MOONRAKER. The third **James Bond** novel, *Moonraker*, is rather domestic, set mainly in London and Kent, certainly familiar territory to the author who was a lifelong member of Boodle's in St. James's Street, a venue that was not dissimilar to Blade's, M's fictional club in nearby Park Place.

Ian Fleming, of course, had lived in London at 24 Carlyle Mansions with his mother in Cheyne Walk before moving to Ebury Street and then settling in Victoria Square. None of these were far from 007's home in a square just off the King's Road in nearby Chelsea. Similarly, Fleming's country homes were in St. Margaret's Bay and later at Beke, just outside Canterbury. However, mention is made of Bond's previous attachment to the British embassy in Moscow and there is also a brief reference to a mission the previous year in Germany.

Moonraker reveals little about 007, although his age is described as being eight years short of his retirement at the "statutory age of forty-five," making him 37 in 1955. He has also undertaken thus far in his career "eight tough assignments. Probably sixteen. Perhaps twenty-four," and has been "attached to the Embassy in Moscow." Here Fleming's chronology let him down, for if Bond had been born in around 1918, he would have been 15 when he bought his first Bentley in 1933.

Once again, Bond wrecks his car, although on this occasion it is on the road to Deal, an area very familiar to Fleming who by then had

a home in St. Margaret's Bay, near his beloved Royal St. George's Golf Club. What is slightly odd is that Fleming appears to have forgotten that Bond's car was a 4.5-liter Bentley bought "almost new" in 1933, for in *Moonraker* it is transformed into a 1930 4.5-liter Bentley, which is generously replaced by M after the second crash with a 1953 Mark VI. In what may also have been a sly reference to **Phyllis Bottome's** *The Lifeline*, Bond is described as having "rode his car as if she was a Lipizaner [sic] at the Spanish Riding School in Vienna."

In another lapse, Bond orders sauce Béarnaise with his asparagus, instead of the more customary sauce Hollandaise, but Fleming adopts his now familiar technique of inserting genuine information into the text to give a veneer of authenticity, such as describing a real wartime German infiltration of Allied lines in December 1944 by **Brandenburg** regiment volunteers led by the notorious **Otto Skorzeny**. As well as offering some ostensibly real details about a covert inspection device, Fleming also mentions a German espionage case in Chile in 1943, alleging that an **Abwehr** spy, code-named PEDRO, had been identified by the "U.S. **Radio Intelligence Bureau**" by his distinctive Morse transmissions.

Fleming's information regarding the wartime experiences of 007's protagonist, Sir Hugo Drax, is clearly well-researched, for he is described as having served in the 140th Panzer Regiment in France in 1940, and then in the Ardennes campaign with the 150th Panzer Brigade, an entirely plausible scenario for a soldier fluent in English. Supposedly Drax had been educated in England until the age of 12 and then returned to Berlin and Leipzig, joining the Nazi Party and the Waffen SS just before the outbreak of war.

Moonraker's plot, famous for its game of bridge in which 007 outwits Sir Hugo, is poorly crafted, and even includes a sequence in which Bond dusts a chart for fingerprints, isolates one from hundreds, then photographs it, and successfully compares it to the one held on file for Drax's henchman **Willy Krebs**. See also CICERO; VIVIAN, VALENTINE; X-CRAFT.

MUIR, PHYLLIS. The wife of the head of Station Z in Switzerland is named Phyllis in *On Her Majesty's Secret Service*, and this may be a deliberate reference by **Ian Fleming** to his friend **Phyllis Bottome**.

His choice of surname may possibly indicate some acquaintanceship with David Mure, a wartime intelligence officer who had worked in the Middle East as a deception planner.

MVD. The Ministerstvo Vnutrennikh Del, the Soviet ministry of interior, never retained responsibility for foreign intelligence collection and, although mentioned only in *From Russia with Love*, it was certainly an organization familiar to **Ian Fleming**, who had visited Moscow twice, for **Reuters** in 1933 and *The Times* in 1939, and probably accidentally incorporated its initials into the nonexistent “**MWD**” described in *Casino Royale*.

MWD. In *Casino Royale*, **Ian Fleming** identified the Soviet intelligence service as being known by the acronym “**MWD** (formerly **NKVD**),” and he referred to it again in *Live and Let Die*. This was probably a confusion of “**MGB**,” the acronym for the **Ministerstvo Gosudarstvennoi Bezopasnosti**, the Soviet Ministry of State Security, and the **MVD**, the Ministerstvo Vnutrennikh Del, the Ministry of Internal Affairs. In *Thunderball* Fleming compounded the error by stating that **Smersh** “had been disbanded on the orders of Khrushchev in 1958 and replaced by the Special Executive Department of the **MWD**.”

– N –

NARODNY KOMMISSARIAT VNUTRENNIKH DEL (NKVD).

Having rather misled his readers with what purported to be an authentic analysis of the Soviet intelligence structure in *Casino Royale* in 1953, which included the “**MWD**” as the successor to the **NKVD**, **Ian Fleming** took the opportunity in *From Russia with Love* to correct himself. In reality the Narodny Kommissariat Vnutrennikh Del (People’s Commissariat for State Security) was created in February 1922 out of the **Cheka**, and remained in existence under the guises of the Gosudarstvennoe Politicheskoe Upravlenie (GPU), **Obedinennoe Gosudarstvennoe Politicheskoe Upravlenie** (OGPU) until April 1943, and the formation of the Narodny Kommissariat Gosudarstvennoy Bezopasnosti (**NKGB**). *See also* KHOKHLOV, NIKOLAI; SEROV, IVAN.

NAVAL INTELLIGENCE DIVISION (NID). Created in 1887 and headed by the **director of naval intelligence** (DNI), NID was the British Admiralty's principal intelligence agency and remained in existence until the reorganization of the Ministry of Defence in 1964 when it was absorbed into a new tri-service Defence Intelligence Staff. The Naval Intelligence Division was established to collect and collate information about foreign navies, but limited resources prevented it from developing until November 1914, when "Blinker" Hall was appointed DNI. A dynamic, eccentric figure, Hall expanded his staff by employing civilians, and included some skilled cryptographers to attack the enemy's encrypted communications. After the Armistice, the NID was scaled down and some of its responsibilities were taken over by the **Secret Intelligence Service**. In 1919 the newly created Government Code and Cipher School became Great Britain's principal cryptographic organization.

However, following the Italian invasion and occupation of Abyssinia in 1936 the Admiralty made the NID a priority. At that time it was led by former deputy DNI Vice Admiral William James, who had recently been appointed the Deputy Chief of Naval Staff. He introduced the Operational Intelligence Centre. In January 1939 **John Godfrey** became DNI and supervised a dramatic expansion of the organization to meet the threat of war with Nazi Germany. To avoid the anticipated Luftwaffe raids on London, much of the NID's offices were moved to Oxford and accommodated in Keble College.

The NID was divided into sections:

NID 1, Northern (Germany and German-occupied territories, Switzerland, Sweden, and Finland)

NID 2, Western (the Americas, Greenland, Iceland, Ireland, West Indies, Falkland Islands, and the Faroes)

NID 3, Southern (Italy, Turkey, Greece, Spain, Portugal, the Balkans, Africa, and the Middle East)

NID 4, Eastern (the Soviet Union, India, Burma, Malaya, Siam, East Indies, French Indochina, Japan, Australia, and New Zealand)

NID 5 produced the geographical handbooks

NID 6 was the topographical section

NID 7 was the engineering, technical, and scientific section

NID 8 monitored the movements of foreign warships in the Operational Intelligence Centre

NID 9 supervised wireless intelligence

NID 10 made and distributed the Royal Navy's code and ciphers

NID 11 initially interrogated prisoners of war but was later redesignated as the photographic library

NID 12 liaised with Bletchley Park

NID 14 was the DNI's secretariat and registry

NID 15 was air intelligence and photographic interpretation

NID 16 was a geographical section covering the Soviet Union

NID 17, headed by Charles Fletcher-Cooke, liaised with the Joint Intelligence Committee and the Joint Planning Staff

NID 18 was the Combined Operations Intelligence in Washington, D.C.

NID 19, the information section, compiled and issued the Admiralty's Weekly Intelligence Report and liaised with other government departments, including the BBC

NID 20 was another geographical section covering the Americas, the West Indies, Greenland, and Canada

NID 21 was the contact registry responsible for interviewing potential sources of information

NID 22 supervised the naval distribution scheme

NID 23 was coastal defenses

NID 24 was the section responsible for studying captured German documents

NID 25 was the section liaising with the director of naval transport

NID 30 was the 30 Assault Unit.

The NID was also responsible for providing naval attachés to overseas diplomatic missions, and those appointed to Ankara, Madrid, and Stockholm played a significant role in the collection of useful intelligence.

During World War II the deputy director of naval intelligence (DDNI) was Captain I. N. R. Campbell, who was replaced by Captain W. D. Stephens. A second DDNI, Colonel C. R. W. Lamplough, was designated DDNI(F). In addition there were five assistant directors of naval intelligence (ADNI). The ADNI was Colonel R. A. R. Neville,

who was succeeded by Colonel A. M. Craig. The ADNI(H) was Captain J. P. Charley, responsible for NID 5, NID 18, NID 19, NID 23, and NID 24; the ADNI(T) was Colonel H. J. Narrett, in charge of NID 7. The ADNI(S) supervised security and the issuing of passports and passes. The Deputy Director Signals Directorate, DDSD(Y), headed the Admiralty Y Service, NID 9, and NID 12, and the Assistant Director Signals Directorate, ADSD(SC), headed NID 10.

NIKITIN, COLONEL. Mentioned in *From Russia with Love*, Nikitin was the real-life alias adopted by Anatoli V. Gorsky, a well-known **Narodny Kommissariat Vnutrennikh Del** (NKVD) officer who had run **Donald Maclean**. Of the various Soviet intelligence personalities mentioned by **Ian Fleming**, his reference to Nikitin was particularly relevant, for that was the alias adopted in Moscow by Anatoli Gorsky, a notorious First Chief Directorate officer who, according to the 1954 defectors Yuri Rastvorov and **Piotr Deriabin**, had been the NKVD's *rezident* in London twice, between 1938 and 1940, and again between 1940 and 1943. In 1943 he was transferred to Washington, D.C., where, **MI5** learned years later, he had run Maclean.

In both London and Washington, Gorsky was listed as Anatoli Gromov, and he was known to the Communist Party of the United States of America (CPUSA) defector Elizabeth Bentley simply as "Al." She had been part of an attempt by the **Federal Bureau of Investigation** to ensnare him by using her as a double agent, but the wily Gorsky had sensed a trap and, apparently aware he was under surveillance, neither said nor did anything incriminating when they rendezvoused at a restaurant. He quickly broke off contact with her.

Gorsky remained in Washington, D.C., until January 1946, in succession to the *rezident* Vasili Zubilin who had been withdrawn in 1944, and he next turned up in Tokyo as head of the local Soviet trade delegation. After he returned to Moscow he was identified by the Canadian ambassador, John Watkins, as one of the **Komitet Gosudarstvjennoj Biezopasnosti** (KGB) officers responsible for blackmailing him after he had been caught in a homosexual honey-trap. Under interrogation in Ottawa, Watkins admitted spending five days in a dacha with "Professor Nikitin of the Soviet Academy of Sciences" while on his second tour in Moscow from 1954 to 1956.

This information emerged in October 1964 after another KGB defector, Yuri Nosenko, had named “Professor Nikitin” as Gorsky. MI5 learned more about Gorsky, code-named VADIM, who was promoted in Moscow to run the British Department within the KGB’s Anglo-American directorate, from Anatoli Golitsyn, who revealed that he had traveled to Austria in 1954, posing as a Swedish businessman, to run a “false-flag” recruitment against a target with strong connections with the United Nations. According to Golitsyn, Gorsky had been fired from the KGB when it was discovered that Gorsky was the illegitimate child of a relationship between his mother and a czarist gendarme in Khabarovsk, but he was reinstated and made head of the Second Chief Directorate’s (SCD) German Department. He ended his career in the SCD concentrating on recruiting sources who were in or close to the British embassy.

MI5 uncovered more about Gorsky in 1963 when John Cairncross identified him as his contact in London, known to Cairncross as “Henry.” He described him as a man of military bearing who had been awarded the Order of Lenin twice. In 1964 Anthony Blunt also identified “Henry” from an MI5 photograph as his principal Soviet contact, the man who had run him.

Notwithstanding his temporary dismissal, Gorsky was one of the West’s most dangerous adversaries, and it certainly could be argued that Nikitin’s name in *From Russia with Love* was no coincidence, and perhaps even evidence that Ian Fleming had been the recipient of inside information. By associating Nikitin’s name with the KGB’s senior expert on Great Britain, the author was effectively issuing a warning to anyone visiting Moscow. *See also* MGB.

NIVEN, DAVID. Mentioned in *You Only Live Twice* as Kissy Suzuki’s favorite Hollywood star, Niven was also described in *On Her Majesty’s Secret Service* as a skier. He was born in London in March 1910, and his father was killed at Gallipoli five years later. He went to Stowe and Sandhurst, but abandoned army life to go to Hollywood where he appeared in a nonspeaking part in the 1935 movie *Mutiny on the Bounty*. When war broke out, he returned to England and served as a commando and then in a Phantom signals unit before being appointed as a liaison officer to the United States Army. After the war, Niven resumed his successful career as a movie star. He was

Ian Fleming's preference as the actor to play **James Bond**, but he was not chosen in 1962 to play 007 in *Dr. No* on grounds of age. He died in Switzerland in July 1983 after having been diagnosed with motor neuron disease.

NURSING HOMES. Perhaps because of the rather poor health endured by **Ian Fleming**, who knew his prodigious consumption of alcohol and cigarettes was killing him, one noticeable, recurring theme of the 007 novels is the nursing homes. In his first book, *Casino Royale*, **James Bond** is treated in a convalescent home in Royale, and other private clinics in England and Switzerland are mentioned in later novels. In *Thunderball* it is Shrublands in Sussex, and in *The Man with the Golden Gun* it is The Park, a discreet sanitarium in Kent. Shrublands, most probably based on Champneys, a health farm near Tring in Hertfordshire, never existed, but Fleming may have known that the **Secret Intelligence Service** maintained its own private clinic, run by Dr. Henry Hales at Tempsford Hall in Bedfordshire. Fleming himself very reluctantly endured a spell at a similar establishment, Enton Hall in Surrey in 1955, but subsequently succumbed to his wife's pleas to visit the rather less austere Forest Mere Hydro, in Liphook, Hampshire.

– O –

OBEDINENNOE GOSUDARSTVENNOE POLITICHESKOE UPRAVLENIE (OGPU). Referred to in *From Russia with Love* as one of the “predecessors of the MGB,” the Obedinennoe Gosudarstvennoe Politicheskoe Upravlenie (the United State Political Directorate) had responsibility for foreign intelligence collection between July 1923 and July 1934. Although **Ian Fleming** was attempting to clarify his misleading account of the Soviet intelligence structure given in *Casino Royale*, his reference to the organization was largely redundant. *See also* MONKHOUSE, ALLAN; VICKERS.

O'BRIEN-FFRENCH, CONRAD. An Irishman born in London, Conrad O'Brien-ffrench set off for Canada at the age of 17 to become a

Mountie. Shortly before the outbreak of World War I, he returned to England to be sent to France with the Royal Irish Regiment. Wounded at Mons in August 1914, he spent the next three years of the conflict in the Augustabad prisoner-of-war (POW) camp near the Baltic. There, through secret writing using potassium iodide purloined from the Augustabad camp hospital, he established contact with British intelligence. His contact was Cathleen Mann, and he kept up an illicit correspondence with Cathleen, who happened to work for the **Secret Intelligence Service** (SIS) as one of the chief's secretaries.

O'Brien-ffrench continued to use the secret writing even after he was transferred to an internment camp in Holland. Both belligerents had agreed that after three years of captivity POWs could be moved to a neutral territory and kept there for the duration. For O'Brien-ffrench, this meant staying at Scheveningen and undertaking voluntary work for the Italian Legation in the Hague where the minister had responsibility for looking after the interests of Italian POWs in Germany. Naturally this provided plenty of useful intelligence and once again brought the Irishman into contact with the local SIS station.

At the end of the war he was invited to meet **Stewart Menzies**, who offered him the post of assistant military attaché at the British Legation in Helsinki. This, however, was to be his cover, and he would actually work for Major Dymoke Scale, SIS's representative in Sweden. O'Brien-ffrench arrived at his new job in January 1919, and was introduced to Augustus Agar and Arthur Ransome, two heroes with strong SIS connections. In autumn of the following year O'Brien-ffrench was transferred to Stockholm, and he remained there until May 1921 when his tour ended and he returned to his regiment, which had been posted to India. While there he acted as aide-de-camp to the prince of Wales, but he was bored by the dull routine of soldiering and resigned his commission in 1923.

Having abandoned regimental life, O'Brien-ffrench became something of a bohemian and studied to be a painter, first at the Slade School of Art and later in Paris. He acquired a reputation as a playboy and spent the next few years traveling across Europe. Among his acquaintances in the art world during this period was Tomas Harris, the Goya expert who would later join **MIS**. In July 1935 O'Brien-ffrench was skiing in Lapland when he discovered by accident that

large reserves of Swedish iron ore had been reserved for the German steel industry. This he reported to Stewart Menzies, and he was soon back on SIS's books, ostensibly running a tour company in Vienna but actually undertaking reconnaissance missions from the ski resort of Kitzbühel. Among his clients who took advantage of the low-cost ski holidays offered by Tyrolese Tours were **Peter Fleming** and **Ian Fleming**. His principal case officer was **Claude Dansey**, whom he disliked. He wrote in his autobiography, "Times had changed. British Intelligence was now run on a shoe-string budget and on my first day Claude Dansey, as new chief, had insulted me by slipping me a fiver as if he were hooking a common informer."

At the outbreak of World War II, O'Brien-ffrench was in Canada, having resigned from SIS because his cover had been compromised by the Gestapo, but he returned to London in the summer of 1940 and was appointed a censor in Scotland. Later he would do the same work in Trinidad. He ended the war in poor health in Oxford. Soon after the conclusion of hostilities, O'Brien-ffrench married and moved to Canada, where he bought a ranch and taught at the Banff School of Fine Arts. His autobiography, *Delicate Mission*, was published in 1979 when O'Brien-ffrench was aged 85.

OCTOPUSSY. The title of **Ian Fleming's** last published book as well as a short story. The plot of the short story "Octopussy" centers on the Alps around Kitzbühel where a British intelligence officer recovered a cache of gold hidden at the end of the war. **James Bond's** mission, to extract a confession from Major Dexter Smythe, OBE, RM, who has retired to **Jamaica**, is successful, but he drowns before he can be formally arrested. Smythe's crime had been to murder in 1945 Hannes Oberhauser, a mountain guide and an old friend of James Bond. Bond explained. "He taught me to ski before the war, when I was in my teens. He was a wonderful man. He was something of a father to me at a time when I happened to need one." The book *Octopussy* also contains three short stories written some years earlier. See also KING, JOHN C.

OFFICE OF NAVAL INTELLIGENCE (ONI). Created in March 1882, the ONI was the first United States intelligence agency.

During World War II, ONI acquired operational intelligence responsibilities, a role previously performed by the individual fleet intelligence staffs, and was headed by Rear Admiral Walter S. Anderson (June 1939–January 1941), Captain Jules James (January 1941–February 1941), Admiral Alan G. Kirk (March 1941–October 1941), Rear Admiral Theodore S. Wilkinson (October 1941–July 1942), Rear Admiral Harold C. Train (July 1942–September 1943), Rear Admiral Roscoe E. Schuirmann (September 1943–October 1944), and Rear Admiral Leo H. Thebaud (October 1944–September 1945).

Ian Fleming acquired a knowledge of ONI during World War II when he accompanied Admiral **John Godfrey** to Washington, D.C., in 1941, and later in 1943 when he attended a naval conference in Jamaica called to discuss antisubmarine warfare in the Caribbean where U-boats had taken a heavy toll of American merchant shipping.

OFFICE OF STRATEGIC SERVICES (OSS). In *Live and Let Die*, **Ian Fleming** accurately described OSS as “the wartime secret service of America.” It was an organization the author had encountered during his second visit to the United States, in 1942. However, his version of Mr. Big’s recruitment and training by OSS to be infiltrated “into Marseilles as an agent against the Petain collaborationists” rings hollow. Supposedly “he merged easily with African negro dock-hands and worked well, providing good and accurate naval intelligence,” but the first OSS agent was not infiltrated into occupied France until June 1943, and there is no record that OSS ever employed a black agent in Europe.

OSS was created in June 1942 and headed by General **William “Wild Bill” Donovan**, and to that extent Fleming was accurate, but his brief history of Mr. Big’s clandestine career as an American agent was certainly flawed. The Vichy regime was definitely not a priority target for OSS’s very limited intelligence collection capabilities before D-Day, and Marseilles was liberated in August 1944, so the fictitious Haitian-born Mr. Big would not have had much of an opportunity to collect naval intelligence from the French port, even if OSS had preoccupied itself with that responsibility, which it did not.

During his visit to Washington, D.C., with Admiral **John Godfrey** in 1941 Fleming had drafted a paper making various recommendations about future Anglo-American collaboration in the intelligence field:

In accordance with your request, the following suggestions concerned with the obtaining of intelligence through United States sources and the cooperation of U.S. Intelligence Services with our own are submitted privately.

Admiral Godfrey, Director of Naval Intelligence, has seen those suggestions and concurs generally in them. A copy of this memorandum will also be shown to Admiral Danckwerts.

It is requested that no action may be taken on any of these suggestions referring to the SIS without prior consultation with Mr Stephenson or without the full concurrence of his chief.

The State Department to send a circular telegram to all those diplomatic and consular posts in Axis or Axis-occupied territories requesting information on the following subjects:

- a. State of morale (military, official and citizens).
- b. Bomb damage (especially locality, effect on production, percentage of unexploded bombs, value of new bombs).
- c. Suggested bombing targets with reasons.
- d. Health of the people and army (nutrition, hygiene, epidemics, efficiency of particular medicines, etc.).
- e. Rumors current.
- f. Efficiency of British propaganda (number of listeners, quality of reception, etc.).
- g. Military, naval and air, economic and industrial intelligence of a specific nature.
- h. Efficiency of civilian defence (fire-fighting, shelters, number of gas-masks, etc.).
- i. Prestige of the Party and popularity of individual party members.
- j. Prestige of the Services and popularity of individual officers.
- k. The main sentiments or emotions to be met with (e.g. war weariness, fear of America, hatred of Russia, etc.).
- l. Any further remarks, including observations of an apparently trivial nature.

The document recommended that "These U.S. officers must have trained powers of observation, analysis and evaluation; absolute discretion, sobriety and devotion to duty; languages and wide experience; and be aged about 40 to 50." The proposed organization "should be

under the protection of a strong government department and it should be insured by every means possible against political interference or control.”

The memorandum concluded, “It is for consideration whether supreme power over the U.S. SIS should not be vested in the President, assisted by an executive committee of three non-political persons, divorced from all other duties. This committee might consist of one member from the Army, one from the Navy and one member from business or industry.”

A further memorandum followed on the structure of a future American intelligence agency, using the British **Secret Intelligence Service** (SIS) as a model. Dated June 27, 1941, it was received by Donovan who, the following month, would be appointed coordinator of information by President Franklin D. Roosevelt.

For what they are worth, I have prepared a few notes on some steps which will have to be taken at an early date in order that your organization can be set up in time to meet war before Christmas.

I mention Christmas because it seems to me that unless you make an early attack on the inertia and opposition which will meet you at every step there is a serious danger of your plans being still-born. By setting up a reasonable target date, which should be attainable, you will be able to measure your progress in relation to this date and meet, in full time, the harmonic periods from which your new machinery is bound to suffer.

I believe, also, that you will find it necessary to devote, now, perhaps one month to installing your new organization and solving the first major problems. I say “now” because:

1. There is opposition to your appointment which must not be allowed to organize itself.
2. You will need good men, and good men will not be going begging for much longer.
3. There are some sections of your organization which will have to start planning now if they are going to put up any kind of a show, should America come into the war in a month’s time.

So I would like you to read the following fragmentary suggestions as to how a start might be made.

I. ACCOMMODATION

You will need a good deal of space for your headquarters. It must be central, secure and have excellent communication facilities.

I therefore suggest that you take over a section of the F.B.I. building which is local from almost every point of view.

ACTION:

1. Arrange with the attorney general and Mr. Hoover.
2. Appoint a high grade office manager with staff, to put the place in order.

II. STAFF

You will need for G.H.Q.:

- a. a first class personal Chief of Staff, and first class secretary.
- b. Adjutants to run your divisions.
- c. Managing Editor with staff from a news agency foreign desk to receive and disseminate intelligence from a central office at G.H.Q.
- d. Heads of country sections to feed (c).
- e. Liaison officers to keep contact with and serve Government Departments.
- f. Officer in charge of communications.
- g. Officer in charge of materiel and transport.
- h. Field officers.
- i. Officers in charge of personnel and recruits.

ACTION:

- a. McCloy is my only suggestion.
- b.
 1. Walter Butterworth to head Economic Intelligence. He is a “natural” in every respect (Quick action required).
 2. Perhaps Henry Luce to organize Foreign Intelligence.
 3. A good “sapper” to run sabotage (A practical problem which should not be allowed to romanticize itself).
 4. Mr. X for S.I.S. (I have no ideas).
 5. Counter-espionage—a nominee of Mr. Hoover.
- c. Consult and obtain from head of Associated Press. (Staff should come from one news agency to avoid jealousies and internal friction).
- d.
 1. Far East. Lt.Cmdr. McCollom (O.N.I.).
 2. Russia and Scandinavia. Eugene Lyons, former U.P. correspondent in Moscow.
 3. Other countries, no ideas.
- e. To be appointed by departments concerned.
- f. A good Fleet Signals Officer (Consult Admiral Noyes).
- g. Consult American Express.
- h. Pool the files of the State Department, Navy and Army, and pick the best. Appoint talent scouts to find more if necessary.

i. A thoroughly critical and skeptical man for this.

III. LIAISON WITH C.S.S. LONDON

ACTION:

1. Request appointment of Commander Arnold Foster for general liaison and planning.

2. Request use of Captain Hastings for organizing communications. (D.N.I. will concur.

3. Teleprinter with Bill.

4. Request C.S.S. to allow your men in the field to work closely with ours. (See my previous memo.)

IV. DIPLOMATIC

1. Enlist full help of State Department and F.B.I. by cajolery and other means. You will have to be (and they) friends with both.

2. Dragoon the War and Navy Departments. See Miles and King (separately) at an early date. Explain your plans and request their full personal cooperation. Be prepared to take action quickly if they don't help.

3. Leave question of intercept material alone for the time being.

4. Make an example of someone at an early date for indiscretion and continue to act ruthlessly where lack of security is concerned.

Although Donovan's reaction is unrecorded, eventually the basic structure of OSS, with a separation between Special Operations and Secret Intelligence, would closely resemble SIS and the Special Operations Executive.

OLTERRA. Described by **James Bond** in *Thunderball* as "one of the blackest marks against intelligence in the whole of the war," the *Oltterra* was a 5,000-ton Italian oil tanker interned and moored in the Bay of Algeciras equipped with underwater hatches that enabled a team of 12 Italian frogmen to conduct underwater sabotage operations in the sea off Gibraltar in July 1942. When war with Italy broke out, the ship had been scuttled in shallow water in Gibraltar, but Spanish engineers had refloated her in November 1940 and towed her into Algeciras Harbor, where she was boarded by Lieutenant Lino Visintini, who arranged for her secret conversion.

In the first operation, the divers swam to the British ships and sank four of them without detection. In August 1942 they attempted to repeat the exploit and sank three merchantmen; and in December a third attack was thwarted. The swimmers were members of an elite

group, the Decima Flottiglia Mezzi d'Assalto (MAS), or 10th Assault Flotilla, led by Visintini, who was killed on December 12, 1942.

Initially Visintini had made another tanker, the *Folgor*, his base in Cadiz, but in June 1942 he joined a "care and maintenance" crew aboard the *Olterra*, which had been partly scuttled by her crew in 1940 and then moored inside the Algeciras breakwater, guarded by a detachment of Guardia Civile sentries. The ship's engineer, Paolo Denegri, was allowed to rejoin the ship in March 1941, and thereafter the forward hold was transformed with a hinged door five feet by eight feet into a concealed compartment for assembling and servicing several manned torpedoes, each armed with a 300-kilogram warhead. The weapon components and support equipment had been delivered by truck from Italy, or from the Italian embassy in Madrid, disguised as machinery essential for maintaining the *Olterra's* engines and generators.

Attacks on Allied shipping in Gibraltar had begun in October 1940 when an Italian diver, Gino Birindelli, was captured. He was interrogated but claimed he had swum from a submarine, and although the British authorities suspected that Gibraltar's dockyard was under constant observation from enemy spies in Spain, they did not suspect that the Italians had established a base at the Villa Carmela in Algeciras.

The attack in December 1942 on the battleship HMS *Nelson* and the carriers HMS *Formidable* and *Furious* resulted in the death of Visintini and Petty Officer Margo and the capture of two other frogmen by British patrol boats. The third manned torpedo was able to escape back to the *Olterra*, but the entire operation was considered compromised and eventually was terminated in September 1943, even though a British-inspired search of the vessel by the Spanish failed to find the hidden compartment. After the Italian capitulation, a member of the Italian embassy in Madrid revealed the *Olterra's* secret, and the ship was towed to Cadiz for a thorough inspection by the embarrassed Spanish authorities.

The MAS operations elsewhere in the Mediterranean inflicted heavy losses on the Royal Navy, and the Italian swimmers exhibited considerable bravery, earning the respect of their adversaries. The Admiralty compiled several reports concerning enemy midgeet submarines, "X-Craft," and manned torpedoes, and although Ian

Fleming may have exaggerated the impact of the *Olterra*, it was unquestionably a brilliant operation executed with precision, and may indeed have been the inspiration for *Thunderball*.

ON HER MAJESTY'S SECRET SERVICE. **Ian Fleming's** 11th book, *On Her Majesty's Secret Service*, took **James Bond** back to Royale-les-Eaux, Switzerland, then to Marseilles and finally to a denouement on the road to Kitzbühel, a route very familiar to the author. "I love that place," 007 remarks.

In 007's pursuit of **Ernst Stavro Blofeld** he adopts the role of a genealogical expert from the College of Arms in Queen Victoria Street. Here Fleming lays heavy emphasis on the incongruity of the fusty, anachronistic world of titles, family trees, and bloodlines with the savage, uncompromising realities of modern espionage. What could be further from a threat to Blofeld's security, as he attempts to trace his noble lineage back to a French count, than an obscure Scottish academic? Fleming may have been enjoying an inside joke, for he would have known that before his appointment as Somerset Herald, **Rodney Dennys** had been a senior SIS officer whose wife was Graham Greene's sister, and one of C's wartime secretaries. In other words, it was not quite so implausible as the author claimed to have an overlap between genealogy and espionage.

In terms of personal biographical detail, Fleming reveals that Bond's father was a Scot from Glencoe, his mother was Swiss, and he had learned to ski as a teenager in St. Anton, winning a coveted "golden K" from the Kandahar Ski Club. He had also competed in the Cresta at St. Moritz and had visited Singapore. A year earlier he had undertaken an unsuccessful mission to Sicily that had brought him to the attention of the local Mafia. We also learn that Bond's "favourite hotel in the world" is the Vier Jahreszeiten in Munich, where he stays with his future bride, Teresa, the daughter of the head of the **Union Corse**, a French gangster who happens to hold the King's Medal, a decoration awarded to members of the European wartime resistance, known more accurately as the "King's Medal for Services in the Cause of Freedom." Actually, this was not entirely improbable, as the Union Corse cooperated with the French Resistance and the Allies during the war to undermine the German occupation of Corsica and the Riviera.

Like Fleming's previous 10 books, *On Her Majesty's Secret Service* conformed to his established pattern of including some fact in the fiction, and what looked like some inside knowledge. Buried in the narrative is a reference to Whitehall's very real, but secret FEDERAL telephone exchange, a system to "which perhaps fifty people in all Britain have access" and to a nonexistent French security service, the "Section Défense Territoire," known by the acronym SDT, which perhaps the author mistook for the Direction de la Surveillance du Territoire, the DST, France's principal internal security agency. Fleming also included General **Raoul Salan** in the plot, albeit in a minor role, but in his authentic capacity as the leader of the Organisation Armée Secrète. See also BUNT, IRMA; POWERS, F. GARY; STRAIGHT, WHITNEY; TRANBY CROFT; Z.

OPPENHEIM, E. PHILLIPS. One of the most prolific spy-novel authors of his era. In *Moonraker* the **Special Branch** agent Gala Brand is described as having thought of **James Bond** rather dismissively, in the context of a character from an E. Phillips Oppenheim novel, a hero "dreamed up with fast cars and special cigarettes with gold bands on them and shoulder-holsters."

Edward Phillips Oppenheim was born in London in 1866. He spent the first half of his life working in his father's leather business before turning to writing spy novels. His first book, *Expiation*, was published in 1887. His first spy thriller, *The Kingdom of the Blind*, was released in 1917 and was followed by the equally successful *The Great Impersonation*. During World War I he worked for the Ministry of Information, escorting neutral journalists on tours of the western front, and would later claim to have unmasked an enemy spy who was posing as a war correspondent. Oppenheimer was living near Grasse in southern France when World War II broke out, and he escaped back to England via Lisbon. He returned to his other home, in Guernsey, in September 1945, and died there the following year.

– P –

PANCHAUD, MONIQUE. Ian Fleming's Swiss fiancée whom he met while a student in Geneva. He abandoned her after his mother

disapproved of the liaison. Panchaud would later marry a Swiss businessman who invested in the development of Velcro.

PASSPORT CONTROL OFFICER (PCO). In *Dr. No*, **Ian Fleming** committed a considerable indiscretion by describing **Strangeways**, the **Secret Intelligence Service (SIS)** representative in Kingston, **Jamaica**, as the local passport control officer. This particular SIS cover was made redundant at the end of the war. At best it had only ever been semitransparent, and it was definitely known to all the world's friendly and hostile intelligence agencies. It was replaced by station commanders operating under full diplomatic cover who were often known as the local "visa officers." This expedient had long been resisted by the Foreign Office. Although the PCO system had been long overdue for modernization and replacement, not least because individual PCOs had never enjoyed the protection of the Vienna Convention, the entire organization continued to be cloaked in secrecy because so many of the postwar SIS officers serving overseas had been prewar or wartime PCOs. To draw attention to what had been the PCO's real role in practically every capital in Europe would have effectively compromised plenty of SIS veterans, such as Charles de Salis, Nicholas Elliott, **Wilfred Dunderdale**, Kenneth Benton, and **Harold Gibson** and his brother Archie, so even after the PCO network had been abandoned, the ruse was maintained. That was the case at least until Fleming described Strangeways in *Dr. No* firstly as "the Regional Control Officer—or, less discreetly, the local representative of the British Secret Service," an entirely fictitious post, but then stated that "he was Passport Control Officer for the island." This was the first time anyone had publicly linked the PCOs to SIS.

PETROV, VLADIMIR. In *From Russia with Love*, **Ian Fleming** listed several Soviet defectors, including Vladimir and Evdokia Petrov, who sought asylum in Australia in April 1954. The incident would have a lasting political impact because the government led by Sir Robert Menzies empaneled a Royal Commission to report on Soviet espionage.

Vladimir Petrov was the **Narodny Kommissariat Vnutrennikh Del (NKVD)** *rezident* in Canberra. When he defected, his wife

Evdokia was sequestered in the embassy until she was escorted by two “diplomatic couriers” onto a flight back to the Soviet Union, but when the aircraft landed at Darwin to refuel, the Australian Security Intelligence Organisation (ASIO) persuaded her to speak to her husband over the telephone. She had been told that he had been abducted and murdered, but now, convinced that he was alive, Evdokia also agreed to defect. When debriefed, she revealed that she had acted as the NKVD *rezidentura*’s cipher clerk and therefore had much useful information to offer, both about her experiences in Canberra and details of her previous posting, in Stockholm.

Petrov would later give compelling evidence to the Royal Commission, implicate several of his sources, and inflict much damage on the Australian Labour Party, which split when it was revealed that two of the leader’s secretaries, Allan Dalziel and Frances Burnie, had been identified as Soviet agents. Petrov died in June 1991 aged 84, having published his memoir *Empire of Fear* in 1956. Two others closely associated with his defection would also write their versions of events. His Polish dentist, Michael Bialoguski, who had acted as an intermediary with ASIO, wrote *The Petrov Story* in 1955, and his ASIO handler, Michael Thwaites, wrote a more accurate account, *The Truth Will Out*, in 1980.

In *From Russia with Love*, Ian Fleming refers only briefly to “Petrov and his wife,” but mentions on the same page other Soviet intelligence setbacks, including the defections of **Igor Gouzenko** and **Nikolai Khokhlov**, and the arrest of **Klaus Fuchs**, but it is clear from the context that these were all fairly recent disasters for Moscow. In this assessment he was entirely correct, doubtless having drawn his information from Petrov’s autobiography, if not from Bialoguski’s slightly earlier version. Both Petrovs remained in Australia for the remainder of their lives, never traveling overseas, living under Swedish aliases Sven and Maria Allyson, and protected by ASIO. Evdokia died in July 2002, aged 87.

PETT BOTTOM. According to **James Bond**’s obituary in *You Only Live Twice*, he was brought up by his maiden aunt Charmian in the tiny Kent hamlet of Pett Bottom after being orphaned. **Ian Fleming** occasionally lunched at the Duck Inn at Pett Bottom when driving to or from Sandwich.

PETTIGREW, KATHLEEN. She was the principal secretary to **Stewart Menzies** throughout the war and was rumored to be his mistress. Kathleen Pettigrew exercised considerable influence within the **Secret Intelligence Service (SIS)** and may have been the model for **Miss Moneypenny**. Apart from his principal secretary, the chief also had a secretariat of three younger secretaries, all good-looking ex-debutantes who worked in a separate suite of offices in **Broadway**. Both Pettigrew and his personal staff became the subject of considerable office gossip because Menzies was so well known as a womanizer. Doubtless some of the talk reached **Ian Fleming**, who chose SIS rather than the **Naval Intelligence Division** as the setting for his novels, even if his **M** was a crusty bachelor.

PHILBY, KIM. A member of the Bank of England's women's hockey team, a Miss Philby, is mentioned in *Goldfinger*. The significance of the reference is that in 1959 Kim Philby was living in Beirut, earning a living as a journalist, having been dismissed from the **Secret Intelligence Service (SIS)** in November 1951 following the defection of **Guy Burgess** and **Donald Maclean**. He had been named as the so-called fifth man in the House of Commons in November 1955, but was cleared, and as he would not defect to Moscow until January 1963 **Ian Fleming** may have been engaging in some mischief when he chose that particular surname to insert into his book.

It is quite possible that Fleming met Philby either during the war or afterwards, or if they never met, that the author at least knew of his existence. As well as being a journalist of some repute, Philby was a close friend of Nicholas Elliott, the SIS station commander in Beirut with whom Fleming stayed in 1960. Because Elliott was almost permanently a resident in the bar of the St. George's Hotel and the Normandie, it is likely that Elliott introduced them, if indeed an introduction was necessary.

Once Philby's name had been made public by Marcus Lipton, MP, many on the fringes of the intelligence community expressed a view about what they believed was an injustice, the circumstances in which Philby had been sacked from SIS. Philby was a popular, gregarious figure among his journalist colleagues, even if the anti-Israeli slant of his articles, published in the *Observer* and the *Economist*, caused some unfavorable comment. Of the few who knew the details

of the case against Philby, and had witnessed his poor performance while under cross-examination back in 1951, none had disclosed any information to his supporters, of whom there were many in SIS who felt he had been badly treated by senior management. Philby himself never complained publicly, but was delighted by the foreign secretary's statement to the Commons, which effectively had forced Lipton to apologize. Philby would later claim that this episode was "a monumental fiasco," which, he said, had enabled him to continue his work, and his espionage, for a further seven years.

Marcus Lipton had made his original allegation under the protection of parliamentary privilege so Philby had no recourse in law, and the MP's subsequent retraction had been "a handsome apology" so the matter was considered closed. Anyone attempting to raise it again, outside the House of Commons, could expect an action for defamation, as Fleming would have understood well. Nevertheless, his mention, four years later, of "Miss Philby" must have been deliberate mischief-making, although there is no way of knowing what Philby thought of it.

In January 1963, four years after the publication of *Goldfinger*, Philby slipped away from Beirut. In June *Newsweek* reported that he was living in Moscow, where he remained, apart from one vacation overseas to Cuba in August 1978, until his death in May 1988.

PINKERTON'S. The Pinkerton National Detective Agency, founded by Allan Pinkerton in 1850, is probably the oldest organization of its kind in the world, and its reputation was enhanced by foiling a plot to assassinate president-elect Abraham Lincoln. Pinkerton's is mentioned by **Ian Fleming** as the employer of **Felix Leiter** after he has been injured in a shark attack in *Live and Let Die*. Then, in *Dr. No* and *Goldfinger*, Leiter is recalled to the **Central Intelligence Agency** (CIA) to assist 007 in his search for two missing atomic weapons. The references to the world-famous agency are entirely complimentary; and, by linking it to an ex-CIA officer, Fleming implied a relationship with the United States government, which doubtless was to its advantage. In fact Pinkerton's enjoyed many federal contracts and remains one of the leaders in its field, having branched out from providing detective and guard services into international security consulting.

PONSONBY, LOELIA. Ian Fleming introduced Loelia as **James Bond**'s secretary in *Moonraker*, describing the "twinset and pearls brigade" who adorned the **Secret Intelligence Service**'s (SIS) offices, and the lovely but glacial Ponsonby, who epitomized her kind. She was "tall and dark with a reserved, unbroken beauty to which the war and five years in the service had lent a touch of sternness," and Fleming chose the name because Loelia Ponsonby, the daughter of Lord Sysonby, King George V's treasurer, was a friend of his wife and an occasional guest at **Goldeneye**. Born in 1902 and one of the great beauties of her era, Loelia would become the third wife of Bendor, the second duke of Westminster, in February 1930. They were divorced in 1947, and she later asked Fleming to write her out of his books. She remarried in August 1969, to a former Tory MP, Sir Martin Lindsay, and died in 1993. Fleming removed Loelia in *On Her Majesty's Secret Service* by describing her as having married a rather boring member of the Baltic Exchange.

PONTECORVO, BRUNO. An Italian-born atomic physicist employed at the British Atomic Energy Authority Establishment at Harwell, Bruno Pontecorvo defected to the Soviet Union in September 1950, apparently fearing that after the conviction of his colleague **Klaus Fuchs**, he was likely to be arrested if he returned to England. Pontecorvo had worked at the Chalk River experimental reactor in Canada between 1943 and 1949, and had not then come under suspicion of espionage but after the declassification of the VENONA intercepts it seemed likely that he might have been a spy code-named QUANTUM. Pontecorvo remained in the Soviet Union as the director of the reactor at Dubno until his death in September 1993, aged 80. Ian Fleming included a brief reference to Pontecorvo in *Thunderball*, suggesting he might be sitting at the blackjack table in the Nassau Casino, at a time when his whereabouts were unknown.

POPOV, DUSKO. A double agent code-named TRICYCLE by **M15**, Dusko Popov gambled in the **Estoril Casino** in August 1941 while being watched by Ian Fleming who was working temporarily at the British embassy in Lisbon until he could catch a flight to England. Popov had been recruited by the **Abwehr** when a law student at Freiburg University, and subsequently he volunteered to cooperate

with the **Secret Intelligence Service** (SIS) in Belgrade. When he reached London as a German spy in December 1940, he was enrolled as a double agent by MI5, and when he completed his mission to establish a spy ring in London, he returned to Portugal for a new assignment in the United States. Back in Lisbon he reported to his Abwehr controller at the German embassy for his instructions and \$80,000, but as he was not entirely trusted by his British handlers he was kept under surveillance by a team that included Fleming. Popov was waiting to fly to New York, and Fleming was on his way to London, but their encounter in Estoril could have formed the basis of the scene in *Casino Royale* when **James Bond** played baccarat against Le Chiffre.

By August 1942 the **Federal Bureau of Investigation** (FBI) had endured enough of Popov's antics and made a formal request to SIS for his withdrawal. Thus, just 14 months after his departure, Popov made plans to return to Lisbon, having been escorted back across the Atlantic in October 1942 by Ian Wilson, his new MI5 case officer.

Popov's unsuccessful mission to the United States was seen in a rather different light by MI5 when, in December 1941, the part of his Abwehr assignment to reconnoiter Pearl Harbor took on a much greater significance, with Guy Liddell noting in his diary on December 17 that

TRICYCLE's questionnaire is now in our possession. It shows quite clearly that in August last the Germans were very anxious to get as full particulars as possible about Pearl Harbor.

Although he had achieved little for the Germans during his visit to New York, Popov had made a profitable side trip to Rio de Janeiro. Popov's contact in Rio was Albrecht Engels, a First World War veteran and the local Abwehr representative, who worked under commercial cover running a large network across Brazil. Once he had been identified by Popov, the Brazilian secret police put his contacts under observation and, in March 1942, the entire organization, more than two dozen of Engels's subordinates and sources, was arrested, a blow that did lasting damage to the Abwehr in South America.

Warned by MI5's Ian Wilson that the Germans had been less than satisfied with his performance in America, Popov persuaded them that he had mailed 36 letters to the Abwehr, and claimed that he was

unable to travel to Hawaii because of a lack of funds. Gradually he won the Abwehr over and was rewarded with \$26,000 and 75,000 escudos. On October 17 he reported to Berlin that Popov's integrity as a German spy was undiminished.

Popov spent the remainder of the war moving between Lisbon and London, peddling carefully constructed false information to the Germans, enhancing his usefulness to them and playing a dangerous game with his recruiter, Johannes Jebsen, code-named ARTIST. His Abwehr controller, whom he knew as "Ludovico von Karstorff," was actually Major Albrecht von Auenrode, from Vienna, and MI5 regularly read his reports to Berlin, transmitted over a radio channel in a cipher generated on an **Enigma** machine.

Jebsen had told Popov that he knew the true identity of the top German agent in England, a man who was exceptionally well placed and was in charge of a whole network of compartmented subagents. To Popov this nugget made Jebsen extremely valuable, but there were a couple of further dimensions to the matter of which Popov had no knowledge.

Although Popov had never been told of the existence of other double agents apart from TATE and the members of his own ring, he never guessed there had been an entire stable run by MI5 until the publication, in 1972, of Sir John Masterman's declassified account, titled *The Double Cross System*. Some had been handled by MI5 since before the opening of hostilities, and others had been recruited more recently. In the latter category had been Juan Pujol, code-named GARBO, an enterprising Spaniard who had been brought to London in April 1942 and whose network, though entirely notional, had been run in parallel with Popov's. Having monitored the Abwehr's wireless traffic, MI5 realized that Pujol was held in high regard by his German controllers, and it was also assumed that Jebsen's "meal ticket" was probably none other than Juan Pujol. If so, this would have profound consequences for the whole of GARBO's organization. Indeed, there were much wider ramifications, for Pujol had been selected as one of the key purveyors of deception for the forthcoming Allied invasion of Europe, which was then a few months away.

Popov's opinion was that Jebsen could be trusted and that his participation would guarantee the success of his escape from Switzerland. Although he knew nothing of GARBO, he was "absolutely

sure” that Jebsen realized that Popov was secretly working for the British, and in view of that there was little to be lost in bringing him into the fold as well. In addition, there was a further possible benefit to enlisting Jebsen. When he had last seen Popov, in mid-September, he warned him to move out of central London because rockets were to be fired at the capital from launch sites along the French coast. This morsel had been received with particular interest in Whitehall, where Duncan Sandys was already chairing a secret committee, code-named CROSSBOW, to investigate similar reports. Finding out more about this weapon was a high priority for the War Cabinet, and Jebsen appeared to be a potentially useful source in this regard. The weight of opinion gradually bent in favor of trusting Jebsen, and this was the view that finally prevailed within the Security Service, although a few still had severe reservations about the wisdom of confiding in Jebsen.

Early in May 1944 MI5 received some disturbing intercepts indicating that Jebsen was in considerable trouble, and had become embroiled in the internal rivalries of the two principal German intelligence agencies, as MI5’s Guy Liddell noted in his diary:

The Sicherheitsdienst in Lisbon are very worried about the disappearance of ARTIST. He may have been lured into France against his will by the Abwehr. The SD are worried because they have been employing ARTIST and fear that if this comes out there will be a row. The whole situation is rather worrying as TRICYCLE’S value depends almost entirely on ARTIST being kept in position. It may be that the enquiries about ARTIST are due to his various speculations in currency which have come to the notice of the authorities.

MI5 was appalled to learn that Jebsen, who had last held a meeting with his SIS contact Cecil Gledhill on April 28, had been abducted by the Gestapo later the same day and driven back to Germany. It seemed that Jebsen had been involved in fraudulent currency transactions and the Gestapo had kidnapped him in order to prevent his anticipated defection. On May 7 Guy Liddell noted that he had conferred with the Chairman of the XX Committee:

J. C. Masterman tells me that the Germans have taken ARTIST off to Berlin. We do not know the nature of the enquiry but there are indications on ISOS that someone is being deputed to take over the TRICYCLE case. It may be that the enquiries relate solely to ARTIST’s

financial transactions on the exchange. TRICYCLE has been told that all is not well with ARTIST who has disappeared from his home in Lisbon.

The news that Jebsen had been arrested was devastating in London, and it was little consolation that, as yet anyway, he was not apparently suspected of having already made contact with the British. MI5 decided that Popov's entire network should be closed down but opted to continue with GARBO, at least until there was some evidence that Jebsen had been forced to reveal what he knew. Fortunately, the Gestapo never suspected Jebsen of the more serious crime, but he was executed at Oranienburg anyway, although his fate would not be confirmed until after the war.

The method chosen to wind up Popov's spy ring was particularly ingenious, and was intended to allay any lingering doubts the Germans might have had. Popov wrote a letter to Lisbon stating that the marquis de Bona's most recent wireless signal, on May 19, would be his last as he had fallen under suspicion following a leak from Draza Mihailovic that he might be a German agent. Surprisingly, the Germans failed to acknowledge Popov's letter and continued to try and contact de Bona by radio. Eventually, at the end of June, de Bona responded, claiming that he had been ordered to New York in his new capacity as aide-de-camp to King Peter of Yugoslavia. This excuse was accepted reluctantly by the Germans, and the network came to an end officially when, in August 1944, Dusko's brother Ivo Popov was flown out of Yugoslavia by the Royal Air Force.

Dusko Popov's role as a double agent would remain secret until he published his memoirs, *Spy/Counterspy*, in 1974, so it is unclear how much of his case was known to Ian Fleming. However, if his briefing in Lisbon in August 1941 covered even a fraction of the complexities involved in handling such an agent, it is not surprising that he might have been inspired to adopt the subject of espionage.

In December 1980 Ivo Popov died at home outside Nassau, and eight months later, on August 10, 1981, Dusko died at his home (formerly the bishop's palace) in his beloved Opio, leaving a widow and twin sons. His legacy was the widespread belief, often propagated by Popov himself in media interviews, that he had been Fleming's model for **007**. While it is true that throughout his life and his two marriages Popov was surrounded with beautiful women, and demonstrated

considerable personal bravery in making no less than eight trips to Lisbon, where he was at considerable risk of abduction by the Nazis, his contribution to the British double-cross operation was actually far more complex than even he knew. During his lifetime he was never aware of the monitoring of his activities through the interception of the enemy's communications, and although he would learn about the Allied strategic deception schemes intended to protect the D-Day landings, he was not told about the extent of the investment in the double agents.

Even though Popov had been kept largely ignorant of the full impact of his contribution, it is more likely that Fleming learned some details, if not the full picture, of TRICYCLE's activities. If he did, the simplicity of his Bond plots suggests that he borrowed only a few trivial aspects of the operation for his novels. Indeed, based on his references to double agents in *Casino Royale* and *Live and Let Die*, there is good reason to infer that Fleming never grasped the fundamentals of what makes a double agent. For instance, when he described **Vesper Lynd** as "a double," she was a British intelligence officer who had been recruited as a **Smersh** spy. This did not make her a double agent any more than the cultivation of ARTIST had made him a double. Similarly, Fleming mentioned information received from "an FBI double-agent who is a member of the Communist Party," when he was really describing an FBI informant, not a double agent.

Admittedly Fleming seemed to know the risks involved, as he listed six "British double agents" who ended up in the morgue. In reality, of course, not a single double agent run by the British during the war was killed. While Fleming would manifest a continuing interest in the phenomenon of the double agent, returning to the topic in *The Spy Who Loved Me* and "The Property of a Lady," he never showed any signs that he truly understood the complexities of such cases, or even really knew what a double agent was. Accordingly, it might be thought that despite the depth of his wartime experience inside the **Naval Intelligence Division**, it had not extended to the management of controlled enemy agents.

POWERS, F. GARY. According to M in *On Her Majesty's Secret Service*, the U-2 reconnaissance aircraft flown by Francis Gary Pow-

ers had been sabotaged, and had not been shot down by a Soviet missile. Posted to Incirlik in Turkey in 1956, where he flew missions along the Soviet border, Powers was a highly experienced **Central Intelligence Agency** (CIA) pilot who completed a total of 27 U-2 missions, including one overflight of the Soviet Union, one over China, six signals intelligence flights along the Soviet border, and 19 other flights in the Middle East.

Following the discovery of a hitherto unknown missile launch center at Tyuratam on April 5, a further overflight to be flown by Powers, code-named GRAND SLAM, was scheduled to travel from Peshawar in Pakistan, across the Soviet Union to Bodo in Norway. The 3,800-mile route, exploiting a gap in the southern Soviet radar defenses, would take him over Chelyabinsk, the plutonium production unit at Kyshtym, the Inter-Continental Ballistic Missile (ICBM) sites at Yurya and Plesetsk, the nuclear submarine construction yards at Sverodvinsk, and the Northern Fleet naval bases at Murmansk and Polyarny. However, over Sverdlovsk he lost control of his U-2 after the close detonation of a SA-2 *Guideline* missile, but managed to parachute safely to the ground where he was taken into **Komitet Gosudarstvjennoj Biezopasnosti** (KGB) custody. The Soviets later disclosed that a volley of 18 SA-2s had been fired at the U-2, and one had accidentally brought down a MiG-19 interceptor from Kaitsova and killed the pilot, Lieutenant Yuri Safronov.

Sentenced to 10 years' imprisonment, Powers was released in February 1962 in exchange for a Soviet spy who had used the alias Colonel Rudolf Abel. Abel had been convicted of espionage in the United States in 1957 and was serving a 30-year prison sentence. Thus, at the time **Ian Fleming** was writing *On Her Majesty's Secret Service*, the capture, trial, and subsequent release of Powers was headline news, and of course a great embarrassment to the United States, especially as President Dwight D. Eisenhower had been caught in a lie by a gleeful Nikita Khrushchev, after he had insisted that Powers had been a NASA pilot on a routine weather research mission (Eisenhower had been advised that Powers could not have survived the midair disintegration of his aircraft.) In fact, Powers readily admitted his true role, thus proving Eisenhower to have lied. However, in Fleming's version of the incident, Powers had been "brought down by delayed charges and not by rockets," an allegation of sabotage for which there was

never any evidence. At the time the issue was of some importance because the U-2's precise operating altitude was a closely guarded secret, and 70,000 feet was thought to be above the SA-2's maximum ceiling.

First spotted at the 1957 May Day parade in Moscow, the SA-2 weighed more than two tons and was 30 feet long, armed with a warhead containing 280 pounds of explosives that detonated on contact with or in proximity to a target. Designated *Guideline* by the North Atlantic Treaty Organization (NATO), it was considered a primitive weapon that could reach a target 20 miles away, at a maximum altitude of 11 miles, at a speed of mach 3.5. It was powered by a solid-propellant booster and a kerosene-based second-stage sustainer, and was guided towards its target by a P-12 SPOON REST acquisition radar. However, it was ineffective under 3,000 feet and, although radar-guided, it was unwieldy and could easily be outmaneuvered. The SA-2, deployed in batteries of six launchers, formed the basis of air defenses in the Warsaw Pact, China, Egypt, Syria, Cuba, Afghanistan, and Vietnam but was vulnerable to low-level attack where the sites were not protected by SA-3 missiles, which could destroy planes as low as 300 feet, and anti-aircraft artillery.

The SA-2 formed the foundation of the Voiska Protivovozdushnoi Oborony, the Soviet air defense system, and some 2,000 sites were eventually identified. Initially, potential targets were tracked by the P-14 TALL KING radar, which was replaced by the P-8 KNIFE REST and P-12 SPOON REST target acquisition radars. Western intelligence, supported by information collected during "ferret flights" flown throughout the Cold War to test the limits of these systems and monitor response times, had concluded that an improved version of the SA-2, with an extended range of up to 25 miles, had been responsible for bringing down Powers's aircraft, so Fleming's contribution, involving a "plastic explosives expert," was clearly intended to be controversial, even if it would be noticed by only a few of the cognoscenti. *See also* "THE PROPERTY OF A LADY."

PRENDERGHAST. In *For Your Eyes Only*, Ian Fleming mentions Prenderghast, a traitor recently sentenced to 30 years' imprisonment at the Old Bailey, in a reference to **George Blake**, the **Secret Intelligence Service** officer convicted in May 1961.

"THE PROPERTY OF A LADY." The second short story in **Ian Fleming's** 1966 collection *Octopussy*, "The Property of a Lady" concerns Maria Freudenstein, a Frenchwoman of White Russian extraction who has been recruited into the Secret Service even though she is known to be a **Komitet Gosudarstvjennoj Biezopasnosti** (KGB) spy. After graduating from the Sorbonne she had worked in the British embassy in Paris as an interpreter in the naval attaché's office and had been "compromised—some unattractive sexual business" by the **Narodny Kommissariat Vnutrennikh Del** (NKVD).

She had been identified as an agent when she had attended "the Leningrad espionage school" and had been accepted into the Communications Section where "her duties were confined to operating the **Purple** Cipher—a cipher that had been created especially for her." She had worked there for three years, apparently unaware that the material she was handling had been concocted for the Kremlin's consumption.

The issue of sexual entrapment is reminiscent of the case of a spy compromised while working for a British naval attaché at a British embassy. In "The Property of a Lady," the victim is a woman, but the scenario is reminiscent of John Vassall, who was arrested in October 1962 after being caught in a homosexual honeytrap while working as a clerk for the British naval attaché in Moscow. Fleming also weaved into his story two other components that some insiders would have been aware of at the time. In his plot the spy, Maria Freudenstein, was to receive the proceeds of a valuable Fabergé piece auctioned by Sotheby's chairman, **Peter Wilson**. In fact, at the time the Western intelligence community had learned that the KGB had indeed used two New York firms, Harry Winston and Isadore Weisband, to peddle Russian gems as a conduit for supporting KGB operations in the United States.

The Isadore Weisband business, run from three shops in New York since before the war, had been identified as a front for Soviet intelligence when one of the founder's three sons, Volodya, who changed his name to William, was discovered to be a mole who had penetrated the Armed Forces Security Agency (AFSA), the organization that had succeeded in decrypting the VENONA intercepts. Employed as a linguist because of his fluency in Russian, William had made himself popular with his colleagues by peddling items of jewelry loaned by

his brother to the AFSA cryptographers working on the Soviet traffic. This, and his marriage to the unit commander's beautiful secretary, gave him access to classified areas in Arlington Hall from which he should have been excluded.

William was imprisoned in November 1950 on a charge of contempt, but he was never charged with espionage. Nor were his brothers Mark and Harold, who had run the family business while William worked for the AFSA, hemorrhaging American cryptographic secrets to the Soviets. When the Weisbands were investigated it was learned that they had acted as paymasters for a large Soviet spy ring that stretched from Manhattan to Mexico City, and that Harry Winston had supplied them with some valuable pieces of merchandise. When the investigation was extended to the Harry Winston business it was learned that the Winston family had employed an important Soviet spy, Lona Cohen, as a nanny. While working for the Winston family, she had held regular meetings in Central Park with the KGB's illegal *resident*, the spy who used the alias "Colonel Rudolph Abel" and would be arrested by the **Federal Bureau of Investigation** in June 1957, and then exchanged for the **Central Intelligence Agency** pilot **F. Gary Powers** in February 1962.

Thus Fleming's plot, of the KGB funding their agents through jewelry sent to the West, was all too close to the truth and centered on an auction at Sotheby's of a valuable piece of jewelry supposedly inherited by Freudenstein, which was actually the KGB's method of channeling funds to her as a reward for her work. Bond's mission was to identify the underbidder at the sale, on the grounds that the KGB's local "Resident Director" would seek to push the price up as far as possible. Once 007 had spotted his target, who was then photographed by "an MI5 cameraman with a press pass from *The Sunday Times*," he was recognized as the Soviet agricultural attaché, and Bond had fulfilled his mission. *See also* CYANIDE GUN; KENSINGTON PALACE GARDENS; SNOWMAN, A. KENNETH.

PURPLE. The American code-name for the Japanese cipher machine used before and during World War II, PURPLE is mentioned by **Ian Fleming** in "**The Property of a Lady**" as a code specially developed for a Soviet spy who had penetrated the **Secret Intelligence Service**. While the background plot to Fleming's short story hardly

stands up to scrutiny, his reference to PURPLE suggests that he may have learned some details of highly secret wartime Anglo-American cryptographic activities.

– Q –

Q BRANCH. The figure of Q, the **Secret Intelligence Service (SIS)** officer responsible for providing 007 with his equipment, is first introduced by **Ian Fleming** in *Casino Royale*, as the person whom **M** instructs Bond to consult about “rooms and trains.” In *Live and Let Die* the reference is not to a particular individual, but rather to “M’s Q Branch,” which provided him with his frogman’s suit and scuba gear. Q himself never appears in any of the books, although a character with rather less potential, M’s head of administration, Paymaster Captain Troup RN, sounded not dissimilar from the head of SIS’s real financial branch, Section VII, Paymaster-Commander **Percy Sykes RN**.

During World War II when SIS was actively engaged in infiltrating agents into, and exfiltrating them out of, enemy-occupied territory, the organization had no need to send its officers overseas, except to neutral countries where no special gadgetry was needed. SIS’s personnel abroad broadly fell into three categories. The first were the **passport control officers (PCOs)** attached to diplomatic premises abroad who worked under their own names and made only a minimal attempt to conceal their intelligence roles. Then there were the British journalists, businessmen, and traders who worked under commercial cover for SIS but never ventured beyond neutral countries during the war, and those who found themselves in danger when the Axis occupied Yugoslavia and Hungary were quickly evacuated. The third category, who were not strictly SIS agents, were foreign personnel sponsored by SIS, which provided them with communications, training, logistic support, and transport. Thus the most extensive SIS networks in Europe during the war were in Norway. They consisted of Norwegian patriots who were managed through the Norwegian secret army, an organization wholly dependent on SIS for equipment, radio channels to England, boats, and aircraft. Much the same was true in Poland, Belgium, France, Czechoslovakia,

Denmark, and Yugoslavia, where local networks engaged in the collection of intelligence were managed by their governments-in-exile in London, under SIS's umbrella.

SIS was forced to rely on foreign liaison because it had failed to develop stay-behind networks in the European countries that succumbed so unexpectedly and so quickly to Adolf Hitler's blitzkrieg. SIS's overt structure, based on Passport Control Offices, had proved vulnerable from the moment Thomas Kendrick was taken into custody by the Gestapo during the Austrian *Anschluss*, and there had been insufficient time thereafter to build an alternative beyond **Claude Dansey's** Z Organisation, which was dependent on British journalists and businessmen, none of whom could be expected to even attempt to survive an enemy occupation. Thus, when the Wehrmacht swept into France, Holland, Belgium, Norway, and Denmark, SIS had no choice but to rely on its various European counterparts that agreed to give access to their contacts in return for safe refuge and support in England.

Consequently, the Polish, Czech, Free French, Belgian, Dutch, and Norwegian military intelligence services were accommodated in London and on outlying estates in exchange for radio facilities, boats across to the Continent and clandestine flights. The trade was mutually beneficial and obviated the need for SIS to train and equip its own cadre of secret agents. Indeed, as the war developed and SIS came to depend more heavily on signals intelligence, the need to infiltrate personnel into hostile territory declined to the point that SIS tried to discourage the **Office of Strategic Services** from dropping agents into occupied Europe on high-risk missions with little hope of success, and even less chance of acquiring information of the quality already available from **ULTRA**. Thus SIS had no long tradition of equipping either its officers or its agents with sophisticated concealment devices, and accordingly there never was a "Q" Branch. *See also* FRASER-SMITH, CHARLES.

"QUANTUM OF SOLACE." An account of a dinner party held in Nassau by the governor of the Bahamas, the short story "Quantum of Solace" has **James Bond** staying at the British Colonial Hotel, within walking distance of Government House, and mentions the Blue Hills Hotel, one of the best in Kingston. There is also a reference to 007

having followed a target two years earlier in Vienna, but the story is really **Ian Fleming**'s excuse to mischievously retell a scandalous tale about a colonial service official educated at Fettes and Oxford, whose wife, a former Imperial Airways hostess, had been unfaithful to him while they were posted in Bermuda's stifling social environment. Apart from some praise for the Mid-Ocean golf club, Fleming was disparaging about what he termed the "Hamilton merchants clique," but it was the author's homily on infidelity in the tropics that struck such an odd chord. Unlike the governor of Jamaica, portrayed in *Dr. No* as a pompous time-server from the Colonial Office who had taken over "at short notice when Hugh Foot was promoted," the governor of the Bahamas is described as a genial host and a wise raconteur. In fact the governor then was **Sir Raynor Arthur**, who indeed had served as colonial secretary in Bermuda. He had remained in Bermuda for three years, so his dinner table anecdote, told to entertain Bond, had a degree of authenticity.

In contrast, Fleming was contemptuous of Foot's supposedly incompetent, unnamed successor in Kingston, actually **Sir Kenneth Blackburne**, who had taken over from his illustrious predecessor in December 1957, and had no doubt the author had invented the pretense of a brief interregnum to protect himself from the governor's anger. In fact Foot had been transferred to Nicosia because of the deteriorating security situation in Cyprus, and he had been replaced by Blackburne who for the past six years had been governor of the Leeward Islands. In *Octopussy* Bond is asked about the governor of Jamaica, "I gather you're from Government House. How's Sir Kenneth?"

– R –

RADIO INTELLIGENCE BUREAU. In *Moonraker*, **Ian Fleming** refers to an American signals-intelligence agency, the "U.S. Radio Intelligence Bureau," and describes it as having been responsible for the interception of illicit German wireless traffic from South America. In fact, that had been the wartime role of a similarly titled secret organization, the Radio Intelligence Division (RID).

On July 1, 1940, the Federal Communications Commission (FCC) had received a secret allocation of \$1.6 million from the White House

and appointed George E. Sterling to create a Radio Intelligence Division (RID), based on the British Radio Security Service, that would monitor illicit transmissions, initially from seven sites in the United States. Known as the National Defense Communications Section, it quickly built an eighth monitoring station in Laredo, Texas, and arranged through the U.S. Army to use facilities at a further 30 military posts.

Although, prior to the breakthrough provided by William Sebold, a double agent run by the **Federal Bureau of Investigation** (FBI), the RID had not possessed the means to read the intercepted traffic, it was able to do so with advice from the FBI's cryptographer, Paul Napie, from June 1941 onwards. For example, the RID had been monitoring a transmitter in Chile with the call sign FMK since April 1941, but had not succeeded in breaking its code. The advantage gained from Sebold allowed the bureau to routinely intercept and read almost every **Abwehr** message transmitted from Latin America throughout the rest of the war, in a coup comparable to the ISOS success achieved by British cryptographers based at Bletchley Park. As well as helping the codebreakers, Sebold performed a further valuable service by relaying Abwehr signals from South America. At certain times of the year, and at certain times of the day, it was almost impossible to exchange shortwave signals between Latin America and central Europe, so Sebold was employed to relay the traffic in both directions, which was a considerable relief to the intercept operators.

To coordinate its activities with other agencies, including the FBI, the FCC late in the autumn of 1940 created the Defense Communications Board, with representatives from the State Department, U.S. Coast Guard, U.S. Army, and U.S. Navy, and gained approval from the treasury in January 1941 to expand the intercept network by an additional five primary stations, with support from a further 60, so as to provide comprehensive monitoring 24 hours a day. With the FBI's help, exploiting information from Sebold, the RID became highly proficient at reading the enemy's traffic, to the point that some technicians even suspected the Abwehr might have been deliberately providing the material to divert their attention from "more sinister operations of a professional nature." They were bemused by the frequent lapses in the most fundamental security procedures, such as the occasions when broadcasters PYL in Chile and LIR in Brazil

even mentioned in clear text the titles of the novels their ciphers were based on!

The RID's interception operations were not restricted to North America. One of its radio-direction-finding (RDF) experts from Laredo, Robert Linx, was posted to Rio de Janeiro in late March 1941 for a temporary assignment that was to last four years, and John de Bardeleben was sent to Chile. With Linx's help the Brazilian authorities developed their own RDF system, located at six coastal sites as well as São Paulo, Belo Horizonte, and Porto Alegre, which proved very effective and provided the basis of the evidence used to initiate the mass arrests of August 1942 that silenced all five clandestine transmitters. De Bardeleben's experience in Chile was one of rather less cooperation, and he was obliged to work independently of the pro-Axis authorities, with help from two FBI special agents, and operate his RDF equipment while the trio traveled the country to monitor the PYL transmitter, masquerading as miners.

The RID monitored transmissions from an Abwehr spy in Chile using the call sign PYL from the Cerro Alegre home of a licensed amateur, Wilhelm Zeller. At the request of the FBI, Zeller's home was raided twice, but the Chilean secret police, the Dirección General de Información e Inteligencia (DGII), failed to find the transmitter, which had been dismantled. However, PYL went off the air until October 1942 when it was traced to a farm outside Quilpue, near Valparaíso, and directed by a German air attaché, Major Ludwig von Bohlen, code-named BACH, who had been born in Chile but had fought in World War I. By the time Chile severed relations with the Axis in January 1943, PYL had been silenced by a raid made by the Chilean secret police in November 1942, prompted by official protests from Washington, D.C., but another transmitter, PQZ, continued to operate from Santiago. When von Bohlen returned to Germany in September 1943, he entrusted his organization to a subordinate, Bernardo Timmerman, but sufficient espionage and cipher paraphernalia had been recovered from the PYL site to compromise him, and he was arrested in February 1944.

Although there was no German spy code-named PEDRO in Chile during the war, Fleming may have been deliberately mischievous, as the Chilean president was named Pedro Aguirre Cerda. As for the technique of what was actually termed "radio-fingerprinting,"

just such a method of tracking the individual characteristics of target enemy radio operators was perfected during the war, although it was considered highly classified. Thus Fleming seems to have taken strands from several different sources and knitted them together.

REUTERS NEWS AGENCY. After **Ian Fleming** joined Reuters in October 1931, through the intervention of his mother with the proprietor, **Sir Roderick Jones**, he undertook several overseas assignments at the direction of his editor, Bernard Rickattson-Hatt, including one to Moscow to cover the trial of **Allan Monkhouse** and his fellow **Vickers** engineers.

Reuters had been bought by Jones after the suicide in 1915 of Baron Herbert de Reuter using a loan secured by a bank guarantee given secretly by the British government so the organization could be harnessed by the **Secret Intelligence Service (SIS)**. The Foreign Office's nominee to act as the government's director was John Buchan, who in 1923 would be appointed deputy chairman. Although most of Reuters correspondents were unaware of the confidential funding arrangement that allowed Jones to acquire the company, several would independently develop a relationship with SIS. For example, a senior SIS officer, Valentine Williams, the creator of the dashing hero Clubfoot, was the eldest son of the chief editor at Reuters and he was responsible for the recruitment of several journalists. Williams was to make his reputation as a journalist before turning to writing thrillers, and he went to Berlin first as a correspondent for his father's news agency and then to Paris for the *Daily Mail*. He covered the 1910 revolution in Portugal and was in the Balkans when World War I broke out in August 1914. In March of the following year he was accredited to GHQ in Flanders, but he joined the Irish Guards in December 1915 to win the Military Cross, documenting his wartime experiences in two volumes, *With Our Army in Flanders* and *Adventures of an Ensign*.

After the war Williams traveled the world to file reports from the Versailles Peace Conference and from the expedition to the Nile Valley that discovered the tomb of King Tutankhamen. Numerous assignments in America and North Africa followed, but his fame was achieved as the author of such classic thrillers as *The Man with the Clubfoot*, *The Secret Hand*, *The Return of Clubfoot*, and *The Three*

of *Clubs*. Aged 56 when Adolf Hitler invaded Poland, Williams was too old for military service so, just as his novel *The Fox Prowls* was released, he joined SIS, where initially he was put to work checking the credentials of new candidates for recruitment to the staff. One of the aspiring intelligence officers he interviewed was Malcolm Muggeridge, who had worked with Valentine's younger brother Douglas on the *Daily Telegraph*. Muggeridge later recalled the encounter, in which "Williams spoke darkly of the dangers involved in a service in which, by the nature of the case, a blown agent had to be discarded." Williams's gloomy warning failed to deter Muggeridge, who subsequently "disappeared into the limbo of MI6, the wartime version of the Secret Service."

In July 1941 Williams was transferred to a cover post at the British embassy in Washington, D.C., while actually working for **British Security Coordination** on propaganda and promoting the Free French, but soon afterwards he moved to Hollywood to start a new career as a scriptwriter. He wrote screenplays for Twentieth Century-Fox and Metro-Goldwyn-Mayer for the remainder of the war, and published two further novels, *Courier to Marrakesh* in 1945 and *Skeleton Out of the Cupboard*, which was released the following year, shortly before his death in November 1946.

Williams recruited numerous journalists for SIS, including Eric Downton, a Canadian by birth who had spent his early years in China where, he recalled, he had lost his espionage virginity. His mentor had been H. G. W. Woodhead, who had been in China for 30 years when Downton started to learn about the arcane arts, and he explained that Japanese Army Intelligence "had set up two so-called commercial colleges for Japanese students in Shanghai, one dating back as far as 1890. Under cover of preparing future Japanese business executives in China, the colleges had turned out several thousand trained spies. The Japanese, it must be understood, had a long-term approach to espionage."

Downton's initiation into Shanghai's shadowy world of spies, under Woodhead's direction, included several encounters in nightclubs with **Richard Sorge**, although at the time he had no reason to suspect him of being an important figure in the Soviet Far East espionage networks. When war broke out, Downton joined Canadian Naval Intelligence and was then transferred to the Admiralty in London

where he worked in the **Naval Intelligence Division** alongside Fleming. After the war Downton returned to Reuters, but never lost touch with various different branches of British intelligence, one of which he worked with in Vienna under the supervision of Brigadier Nigel Dugdale, the army's local press liaison officer, based at a sumptuous villa at Salmgasse.

Both Downton and the other Reuters correspondent in postwar Vienna, Hubert Harrison, became much more than mere spectators in the clandestine conflict fought by Allied intelligence personnel with their Russian counterparts in occupied Vienna, and on one occasion both men witnessed the abduction of a Hungarian journalist while he attempted to defect to the Americans. Throughout the rest of his career, Downton was unable to shrug off his close association with men like Richard Sorge and **Kim Philby**, but it was in March 1953 when he was posted to Moscow by the *Daily Telegraph* that he was "press-ganged into the employ of the British Secret Intelligence Service, also known as MI6." At that time SIS's man inside the *Telegraph* was the foreign news editor, Roy Pawley, and he instructed Downton "that while on the Russian assignment I should cooperate with MI6. The press attaché, in the British embassy in Moscow would be my contact. They had offered to make payments to me, he said, but he had told them it would not be necessary. He had made an appointment for me at the Foreign Office . . . to be briefed by MI6."

S. R. Pawley, who acted as Downton's recruiter for SIS on this occasion, had been connected with the world of intelligence since the General Strike when he had helped Winston Churchill produce the anti-union *British Gazette*. He had served in the Rifle Brigade during World War II and, having worked as General Dwight D. Eisenhower's personal public relations officer, had joined the *Telegraph's* foreign news department in 1945. It was his proud boast that in 12 years he had visited 82 countries, and the belief was widespread that his award of an OBE was as much for espionage as it was for services to journalism. Unlike most other papers, the *Telegraph* always maintained an office in Moscow, and was to develop the largest overseas staff of any of its rivals. In October 1968 Pawley was one of those singled out by the Russian weekly *Nedelya*, most likely at Philby's instigation, as being one of SIS's most valuable assets in Fleet Street.

When established in Moscow, Downton reported to Hubert O'Bryan Tear, a Russian-speaking SIS officer who had spent the war with the Gaullist RF Section of Special Operations Executive (SOE), and had parachuted into France two months after D-Day. Having previously served for two years in Germany, under Control Commission cover, "Terry" Tear was a highly experienced SIS operator, although both men required all their skills to avoid entrapment or worse in Moscow at the hands of the ubiquitous KGB.

Downton remarked that "getting the OBE is often the reward conferred on British journalists who make themselves useful to Westminster's intelligence agencies," but he escaped that fate. Instead he accompanied Philby on his last assignment as a foreign correspondent for the *Observer*, to North Yemen in November 1962, and had dinner with him in January 1963, just two days before his sudden disappearance and defection to Moscow.

Downton was unusual in that he broke the taboo surrounding the overlap between journalism and intelligence, but it is evident that several of his colleagues gravitated into the secret world upon the outbreak of war, among them Courtenay Young, who joined **MI5**, and Nicholas Bodington, the Reuters correspondent in Paris, who would have a controversial career in Special Operations Executive's F Section.

RHYOLITE. The name of a real ghost-town in Nye County, Nevada, that was mentioned by **Ian Fleming** in *Diamonds Are Forever*. RHYOLITE would later become a code-name adopted by the U.S. National Reconnaissance Office for a top-secret satellite program designed to intercept Soviet and Chinese missile telemetry from geostationary positions over the Western Pacific. Later code-named AQUACADE, RHYOLITE was developed only after the publication of Fleming's 1958 book.

"RISICO." In the short story "Risico," **James Bond**, posing as an author ("I write books—adventure stories") stays at the Hotel Nazionale in Rome to investigate heroin smuggling. He meets his contact at the bar of the Excelsior and then dines with him at the Columba d'Ora. He picks up "a luxus whore" from Vienna named **Lisl Baum** who

is staying at the Hotel Ambascadori. They travel to Venice where he stays in the Gritti Palace, in the best double room on the first floor. At Harry's Bar, Florian's, and the Quadri he establishes his cover as a wealthy author. She is staying in room 68 of the Albergo Danielli. The tale is unmemorable except for **Ian Fleming's** slip in referring to **Allen Dulles**, the Director of Central Intelligence, as "Alan Dulles," an error later corrected in *Thunderball*.

ROMMEL'S GOLD. According to rumors repeated by **Ian Fleming** in *On Her Majesty's Secret Service*, the Afrika Korps looted 440 pounds of gold and jewelry from the Jewish community in Tunisia, and in September 1943 a member of the **Abwehr**, a Czech named "Peter Fleig," had been part of a team of divers that hid the cache in six steel boxes in an underwater cavern off Bastia in Corsica.

According to the author's Fleet Street colleague Peter Haining, who in 2004 published *The Mystery of Rommel's Gold*, Fleming was fascinated by treasure hunting. "Peter Fleig" was a pseudonym and all efforts to recover the gold failed. Just before Fleming's death an Irish peer, Lord Kilbracken, had led an expedition to Corsica to find the treasure, but he returned to Ireland empty-handed. Educated at Eton and Balliol, Kilbracken had been a Fleet Air Arm pilot during World War II and later became a reporter on the *Daily Mirror*. An adventurer and filmmaker, he too believed General Erwin Rommel had sent a consignment of gold to Berlin when the Germans finally withdrew from Tobruk, although his efforts to prove it ended in disappointment, and the mystery, if there is one, remains unsolved in spite of Fleming's obvious attempt to insert it into his plot to generate interest in it.

ROSS, ALAN. Born in Calcutta in 1922, Alan Ross was a successful journalist and friend of **Ian Fleming** who may have used his surname for Commander Ross, the head of station in **Jamaica** in *The Man with the Golden Gun*. The real Commander Ross had joined the Royal Navy in 1942 to serve on destroyers and act as his flotilla's intelligence officer, and at the end of the war was appointed interpreter to the Royal Navy's Commander-in-Chief Germany. After the war he took up journalism, edited *The London Magazine*, and worked on the *Observer* for 11 years beginning in 1960. He died in February 2001.

ROTHERMERE, ANN. **Ian Fleming** married his longtime mistress in 1952 when she became pregnant with their son Caspar. Four years earlier she had miscarried their daughter, Mary. Their tempestuous, passionate relationship had predated her marriage to an Irish peer, Shane O'Neill, who was killed in action in October 1944 in Italy with his regiment, the 8th Kings Royal Irish Hussars, and to Esmond, the second Viscount Rothermere, in June 1945. When Fleming and Ann met, in Austria in August 1936, Rothermere was married with three teenage children.

Ann was highly intelligent, waspish, and a great hostess, and counted among her close friends Evelyn Waugh, Cyril Connolly, Anthony and Clarissa Eden, and Hugh Gaitskell, with whom she had an affair that lasted four years, until his death in January 1960. She also knew plenty of wartime spies, including Xan Fielding, Isaiah Berlin, **William Somerset Maugham**, Freddie Ayer, Bill Deakin, Alec Waugh, Malcolm Muggeridge, Tess Rothschild, and Peter Quennell (who was known as “Lady Rothermere’s fan”). She much enjoyed entertaining her literary and political friends, as is clear from her collection of letters, edited by Mark Amory and published in 1985. She exercised great influence over Fleming but seemed to appreciate 007 only after she was widowed, having previously almost expressed contempt for **James Bond**, though not for the financial independence the bestsellers brought. A former debutante five years younger than Fleming, she lived for smart dinner parties in London, country house weekends, the balls thrown by Lady Diana Cooper, and villa holidays in Portofino. She held soirées, visited museums and galleries, and attended poetry readings while Fleming, whom she called “Thunderbird” after his beloved Ford, worked furiously, argued with lawyers, played golf and cards, and bedded his mistresses. They made a volatile couple, apparently quite unsuited to marriage but nonetheless devoted to each other.

After Ian’s death Ann was devastated, but she cooperated with John Pearson, *The Sunday Times* journalist who published *The Life of Ian Fleming* in 1966. She later regretted having had anything to do with the book. She also disapproved of *Colonel Sun* by Kingsley Amis and wrote a review that was considered too libelous to be published. In the 1970s she was in declining health and anxious about Caspar’s preoccupation with guns and drugs. His suicide by an overdose

in October 1975, though not unexpected, was a terrible blow. She died of cancer in July 1981.

ROYAL CANADIAN MOUNTED POLICE (RCMP). In *The Spy Who Loved Me*, 007's mission is to protect a Soviet submarine constructor who has defected to the British and has been resettled in Canada. As James Bond explains, the Canadians "have a Special Branch that we work with pretty closely on this kind of thing," although the RCMP Special Branch, which had been formed in 1946 soon after the defection of the GRU cipher clerk **Igor Gouzenko**, had been superseded by the Directorate of Security and Intelligence in 1956.

RUMID. The small intelligence branch of the Soviet Ministry of Foreign Affairs bore the Russian acronym RUMID and is mentioned in *From Russia with Love* as a fully fledged intelligence agency, whereas in reality it never developed beyond a small unit staffed by a handful of analysts.

— S —

SALAN, RAOUL. The leader of the French Organisation Armée Secrète (OAS), General Salan is mentioned in *On Her Majesty's Secret Service*. Salan headed the feared OAS terrorism group, which was dedicated to opposing President Charles de Gaulle's reversal in policy over the then highly secret, controversial issue of independence for Algeria. Salan was convicted in May 1962 on five capital charges, including plotting to assassinate de Gaulle in September 1961, but was sentenced to life imprisonment. He was released in 1968, and died in 1984.

SECRET INTELLIGENCE SERVICE (SIS). Strangely, for an organization that is supposed to be entirely clandestine, SIS is one of Her Majesty's Government's better known departments, perhaps a consequence of having employed, over so many years, a very large number of talented writers, among them some of the great names in literature, including Graham Greene, Malcolm Muggeridge, John le Carré, **William Somerset Maugham**, and Compton Mackenzie.

SIS's literary tradition dates back to the end of World War I when Maugham, Mackenzie, Sam Hoare, and Henry Landau all released books on their wartime experience, although their motives were very different. Between the wars, one **MI5** officer, **Maxwell Knight**, and one SIS officer, Valentine Williams, turned to writing fiction in their spare time. Knight wrote *Crime Cargo*, a melodramatic adventure, while Williams invented the swashbuckling character of Clubfoot. Although John Buchan never served in SIS or MI5, he was director of intelligence in the World War I Ministry of Information, where **Roderick Jones** was chief executive, and the escapades of Richard Hannay, the 37-year-old mining engineer, might be said to have helped establish the genre of the independent adventurer who finds himself drawn into the world of espionage. This independence draws a distinction between the British agent dispatched on a mission by the Secret Service, as happened to **James Bond**, and amateurs like Hannay who found themselves embroiled in dramatic situations, often not of their own making.

During World War II, Graham Greene, then serving as SIS's station commander in Freetown, Sierra Leone, did not write about spies, but he did afterwards, with *Our Man in Havana* and *The Human Factor*, both of which were later made into movies. Similarly, Kenneth Benton made a parallel career for himself producing spy fiction, having spent much of the war for SIS in Madrid, and so would Alec Waugh, who had worked as an SIS case officer in the Middle East. After the war, William Younger, John Bingham, J. C. Masterman, and **John Dickson Carr**, all from MI5, also made reputations as spy and crime authors, but undoubtedly the first into the field was **Phyllis Bottome**, although she did not advertise the source of her inside knowledge until she released her autobiography.

After World War II there were remarkably few accounts of SIS's clandestine operations written by insiders, and such books that were released, for example those by Nigel Clive and Monty Woodhouse, rarely mentioned that their author had served in SIS. One exception was Philip Johns, the wartime SIS station commander in Lisbon who wrote *Within Two Cloaks*, recalling his experiences in both SIS and Special Operations Executive (SOE).

Thus the genre to which **Ian Fleming** found himself contributing in 1953 was rich historically in fiction, but the nonfiction catalog was

really limited to Henry Landau and Sergeant John Cross, although the latter's account, *Red Jungle* (published in 1957) of his harrowing three-year wartime mission in Malaya, gave little indication that he had been sponsored by SIS. What made Fleming remarkable was the extent to which he provided authentic detail in his novels.

In *Casino Royale*, Fleming offered a breakdown of how SIS operated, mentioning that Station S ran Soviet operations, Station A was in the United States (where Bond had served briefly during the war), Station C covered the Caribbean from Jamaica, and Station F was in Paris. A double agent run by Station F was identified as "1860," while a wireless expert from headquarters was designated "3030."

Actually, SIS's numbering system had been introduced before World War II and provided an ingenious solution to identifying agents, officers, and countries in a relatively straightforward code. Each country in the world was assigned a two-digit number, with Germany being 12. The SIS head of station in Berlin was 12000, with his deputy being 12100 and other subordinates assuming similar, higher numbers. Individual agents recruited by these personnel were identified by the same system, so 12103 would be assigned to the third agent run by the deputy head of station. Anyone indoctrinated into the arrangement would therefore be able to know, simply by looking at a telegram, the country in which an agent had been developed and run. The agent's number would remain the same throughout his career, unless there was some pressing reason to alter it, perhaps on security grounds. The numbers assigned to individual posts did not stay with officers, so when they were transferred to a new station their number changed too.

Although Fleming's 007 books were essentially about SIS, he rarely used those initials, the first time being in *Thunderball* when he mentioned a check being conducted on Count Lippe by "SIS Records." Fleming's portrayal of SIS varied from the reasonably accurate, such as the organization's worldwide network of stations concealed under the **passport control officers'** cover, to the more farfetched claims that officially sponsored assassination was a fairly routine assignment, and that SIS personnel were equipped with ingenious gadgetry. In the postwar era SIS concentrated on the development of sophisticated communications because this had proved so critical to the success of clandestine operations across the globe.

Enemy direction-finding techniques had located the illicit transmitters of many Special Operations Executive (SOE) and Soviet operators, to the point that a shortage of suitable personnel had resulted in the recruitment and deployment of individuals totally unprepared for the rigors of life in hostile territory, thereby exacerbating the problem. Accordingly, in planning for a future conflict with the Warsaw Pact, without the urgency of a current conflict, SIS developed some robust equipment specially designed to be concealed in the field, and took measures to protect the integrity of the traffic, using automatic encipherment and miniaturization, and establishing a short-wave “numbers station” in Cyprus to offer one-way traffic. However, much of the investment was made in surveillance devices, tracking equipment, and other electronic gadgetry that would not normally be available to an agent in the field because of its compromising nature.

Fleming’s references to 007’s electronics described some quite primitive matériel, apart from the homer placed in the villain’s 1937 Rolls-Royce Phantom III in *Goldfinger*, which transmitted to a receiver in Bond’s Aston Martin DB3, thereby allowing him to follow his protagonist’s car across France from Le Touquet to Geneva at a safe distance, out of eyeshot. In the movie, of course, the equipment portrayed included a rolling map of the kind only available years later with the introduction of Global Positioning System satellites, but even Fleming’s description of a covert tracker small enough to be fitted unobtrusively into a target’s car was ahead of its time in 1959, when transistors were still experimental.

As well as learning many lessons from the disasters SOE experienced during the war because of compromised communications, SIS came to understand that although limited employment of concealment devices was sometimes desirable, in most instances possession of such equipment could be utterly incriminating. Too many SOE agents had been caught in simple roadside checks, for instance, being found to carry banknotes with sequential numbers matching those carried by others who purportedly were strangers. Without the need to assist clandestine couriers or provide concealed weapons, MI9’s craftsmen acquired considerable skills in assisting future evaders with hacksaw blades, compasses, cutting devices, and false identification. One favorite was the false heel of a shoe, borrowed by Fleming in *Goldfinger* to give him access to a “broad double-sided knife” in

the soles of both his “rather heavy shoes,” although in reality MI9’s version was limited to a sharp, spring-loaded edge that could be used to cut rope, and certainly did not offer a detachable dagger. As for Bond’s most famous asset, the briefcase weighing eight pounds that contained 50 rounds of ammunition, 50 **gold sovereigns**, two throwing knives and a cyanide pill. Discovery of any of these items of contraband by a customs official, of course, would have merited a prison sentence, so SIS took a hint from German **Abwehr** spies captured during World War II who invariably carried nothing incriminating apart from the ingredients for secret ink, which were dissolved and hidden in ostensibly innocent clothing, such as a handkerchief or a colorful necktie. To release the chemical the cloth was rinsed in water, thus providing the ink. This precaution had enabled the agents to resist even the most painstaking inspection with considerable confidence, whereas SIS had trained agents to concoct secret ink by using easily available components, such as bird excreta.

Possession of incriminating paraphernalia, such as a suicide pill, would serve to dangerously compromise any secret agent, and during World War II many SOE agents declined the offer of one before they were dispatched on their mission. There is only a single recorded case of one being used to avoid arrest in Europe, although it was not self-administered. In that example, in April 1942 Jan Molenaar was mortally injured during a parachute drop into Holland, leaving his companion, Leonard Andringa, a 28-year-old student in holy orders, to administer a suicide pill.

Quite why 007 should have been issued with a cyanide pill is unclear, as Bond remarks in *From Russia with Love* that he had deliberately avoided gaining any knowledge about cryptographic issues “in case he was ever captured,” which suggests he had limited knowledge that could be of use to an adversary.

That Fleming deliberately included authentic details about SIS is undeniable, as is demonstrated by the reference in *On Her Majesty’s Secret Service* to a mission as “Ref: Station R/S PX 437/007.” The prefix “PX” would have had a special meaning for Whitehall insiders who knew that external SIS communications have always been invariably designated “CX.” That, of course, was a detail about SIS’s routine that was not widely known, at least until Fleming made his disclosure.

During World War II, SIS called on the services of numerous journalists, many of them friends of Fleming who had either worked in Fleet Street or had been posted overseas for **Reuters**, and some, like Frederick Voight, who were recruited by Valentine Williams, formerly the Berlin correspondent of the *Manchester Guardian*, who had enjoyed a long association with SIS. Like Eric Gedye of *The Times*, his colleague John Evans in Prague and the *Daily Express* correspondent in Vienna, (Sir) Geoffrey Cox, Voight had been approached informally by **Claude Dansey**, who ran a network of patriotic journalists, many supplying material for not much more than the privilege of being entertained at lunch by him at the Jockey Club in Paris. Usually they restricted their activities to compiling reports, probably not going much further than they were for Fleet Street, but it seems likely that Cox and Ralph Izzard may have been serving more than one master when they undertook a hazardous journey to the Dutch frontier with Germany in November 1939.

A New Zealander by birth and a Rhodes Scholar at Oxford by education, Geoffrey Cox had been “passionately on the side of the Republicans” while in Madrid covering the **Spanish Civil War** for the *News Chronicle*, had written an account of his experiences titled *The Defence of Madrid* for Victor Gollancz in 1937, and on the strength of his book had been offered a job by Arthur Christiansen of the *Daily Express*. His introduction to the dangers of covert operations occurred in November 1939 when he visited the Dutch frontier town of Venlo to report on the abduction by the Sicherheitsdienst of two British officers, Major Richard Stevens and Captain Sigismund Payne Best. The two SIS men had been seized as they waited in a café by the border for a rendezvous with a man they mistakenly believed to be a senior German officer active in some dissident anti-Nazi movement, but an ingenious trap had been sprung. Stevens was the British passport control officer based in the Hague, and Best, a well-known and slightly shady expatriate entrepreneur, was Dansey’s local Z representative, operating under an authentic commercial cover. The loss of two such senior figures had grave implications for SIS. A couple of days after their disappearance, Cox investigated, accompanied by Ralph Izzard of the *Daily Mail*, and they only narrowly escaped the same fate. German troops surrounded the café,

but, as Cox later recalled, “Izzard hid in the lavatory, ready to drop his British passport down the pan should he be found.”

A few months later, as a war correspondent at the British Expeditionary Forces headquarters in France, Cox had worked with **Kim Philby** and Courtenay Young. Upon his return to England he joined up and served with the New Zealand forces in Greece, Libya, and Italy, ending up as General Bernard Freyburg’s chief intelligence officer. After the war, Cox founded Independent Television News, received a knighthood in 1966, and in 1981 was appointed a director of the *Observer*.

Equally distinguished in his journalistic career was Henry Brandon, another of Dansey’s sources, who was *The Sunday Times*’s Washington, D.C., correspondent for a record 33 years until he retired in 1983 to join the *New York Times* as a columnist. Born Oscar Brandeis in Prague, Brandon joined *The Sunday Times* in 1939 and served as a war correspondent in North Africa and Europe, picking up plenty of intelligence connections on the way, which he cultivated assiduously thereafter. Clearly he achieved a two-way channel, for he gained an unrivaled reputation for access that resulted in dozens of important front-page stories over many years.

Brandon became almost a household name in Britain, but some journalists slipped into SIS, never to reemerge, such as Wilfred Hindle, formerly of *The Times* and the *Morning Post*, who spoke fluent Russian and served in Budapest and Prague before the war. He moved on in 1944 to be SIS head of station in Tehran, where he supervised the recruitment of sources traveling into the Soviet Union. Originally from Barrow-in-Furness and educated at Oxford and the Sorbonne, Hindle had joined the *Yorkshire Post* in 1926 before being appointed the *Evening Standard*’s literary editor in 1934. His recruitment into SIS took place soon after his resignation as editor of the *Review of Reviews* in 1936, and his first official posting was under diplomatic cover in Hungary where he edited the book *Foreign Correspondent*.

The extent to which journalists who developed a close prewar or wartime association with SIS continued the relationship after the war, as their status and reputation increased, presumably in line with their usefulness to SIS, can be known only by those directly involved. Inevitably all the parties concerned have an interest in remaining

discreet about the precise nature of the link, but, very occasionally, there would be a clue of the kind offered by Fleming in his books. *See also* BLAKE, GEORGE; BRITISH SECURITY COORDINATION; BRYCE, IVAR; DUNDERDALE, WILFRED; FRASER-SMITH, CHARLES; Q BRANCH; MENZIES, STEWART.

SEMICHASTNY, VLADIMIR. Appointed the chairman of the **Komitet Gosudarstvjennoj Biezopasnosti** (KGB) in December 1961, Vladimir Semichastny is mentioned in that role in *The Man with the Golden Gun*. Aged just 37, Semichastny had been the protégé of Alexander Shelepin in the Komsomol, and then his deputy in the KGB. He quickly gained a reputation for ruthlessness and played a key role in the removal of Nikita Khrushchev in October 1964 when Yuri Andropov accused him of complicity in some of Joseph Stalin's purges in Ukraine. However, he too was outmaneuvered in May 1967 by Leonid Brezhnev and transferred to Ukraine to be minister of sport.

According to **James Bond**, "Semichastny has got it in for me," and offers to explain to **Felix Leiter** why some other time, so his motives remain unclear. Semichastny remained chairman of the KGB until May 1967 when he was replaced by Yuri Andropov. He died in Moscow in January 2001, aged 77.

SEROV, IVAN. Appointed chief of the **Komitet Gosudarstvjennoj Biezopasnosti** (KGB) in 1954, General Ivan Serov is mentioned accurately in *From Russia with Love*. Born in August 1905, he was appointed deputy to **Lavrenti Beria** when Beria headed the **Narodny Kommissariat Vnutrennikh Del** (NKVD). A graduate of the Leningrad Technical College and the Frunze Military Academy, Serov joined the Communist Party in 1926 and was thought to have participated in the execution of several leading Bolsheviks, among them the NKVD chief Nikolai Yezhov, during Joseph Stalin's purges.

Between 1939 and 1941 Serov headed the NKVD in the Ukraine, and was then appointed Beria's deputy. In that role he supervised the mass deportation of inhabitants of the Baltic states, and in 1946 he oversaw the execution by **Smersh** of Marshal Andrei Vlasov and his troops who had fought with the Nazis. When in 1954 his mentor, Beria, attempted to seize control of the Kremlin after Stalin's death,

Serov failed to support him and was rewarded with a promotion to head the NKVD. However, having organized the security of Nikita Khrushchev and Nikolai Bulganin in April 1956 during their visit to England, he was obliged to withdraw himself after adverse publicity attracting attention to his bloodthirsty career and his participation in numerous atrocities, including the murder during the war of thousands of Polish officers at Katyn. In 1958 Serov was appointed chief of the **GRU**, a post he retained until 1962 when he was dismissed following the Cuban missile crisis. In 1965 he was stripped of his Communist Party membership, and he died in 1990.

SEROCOLD, CLAUDE. A member of the Room 40 cryptographic team at the Admiralty that had worked on German cipher traffic in World War I, Claude Serocold came from a wealthy brewing family and was educated at Eton and Oxford before joining Cavenove's. He would later become a partner in the city stockbroking firm of Rowe & Pitman, where he encountered **Ian Fleming**. Because of his connections with the Admiralty, Serocold may have been influential in arranging for Fleming to join the **Naval Intelligence Division** in 1939.

SILLITOE, PERCY. A former **MI5** director-general, Sir Percy Sillitoe was accurately mentioned in *Diamonds Are Forever* as having been recruited to combat illicit diamond buying. Sillitoe returned from his retirement in Eastbourne, on the south coast of England, where he and his wife had been running the sweetshop he had bought after he had stepped down from his role as **MI5's** director-general in August 1953. Sillitoe had been hired by de Beers to help stamp out illicit diamond buying, and he had brought in John Collard from **MI5** and Desmond Bristow from the **Secret Intelligence Service's** Madrid station to offer expert advice on preventing the smugglers from ruining the trade. The information **Ian Fleming** had gleaned from Collard, then living in Tangier, resulted in the publication of *The Diamond Smugglers* a year later in 1957, and formed the basis of the fourth Bond book.

A career police officer who had made his reputation in Glasgow by stamping out the notorious razor-knife gangs, Sillitoe had been selected to replace Sir David Petrie as **MI5's** director-general in

1946. He later described in his memoir, *Cloak without Dagger*, that as Kent's chief constable he was ill-prepared to head the security service and found himself isolated from the professionals, among them the cabal of his deputy, Guy Liddell, and the other senior officers, among them Dick White, Graham Mitchell, and Roger Hollis. All came from similar backgrounds, knew each other well, and had been educated at university, whereas the bluff Sillitoe felt ill at ease in his new environment. Worse, he had to deal with a series of security lapses, including **Klaus Fuchs** and the defections of **Guy Burgess** and **Donald Maclean**, and he was uncomfortable in being pressed to put MI5's long-term interests ahead of his loyalty to the prime minister who had appointed him, Clement Attlee. Unable to compete with Liddell and his cronies, Sillitoe acquiesced in covering up several blunders that might have served to delay the discovery that Fuchs had been betraying atomic secrets for a decade, and that Donald Maclean was a long-term mole who had been in contact with the Soviets since he first joined the Foreign Office.

Clearly out of his depth at MI5, Sillitoe found a second career in the international diamond trade, and it was this latter role that had brought him to Fleming's attention. He died in April 1962.

SKORZENY, OTTO. According to **Ian Fleming** in *Moonraker*, "His job in the RSHA was terrorism and sabotage," but actually Otto Skorzeny was acquitted on charges of war crimes, and died in Spain in July 1975 of cancer without ever having been convicted of an offense. Nor was he ever a member of the Reichssicherheitshauptamt (RSHA) or the Sicherheitsdienst (SD), although he did command a Jagdverband, or commando unit.

Born in Vienna in June 1908, Skorzeny joined the Waffen SS in 1940 and, after fighting on the eastern front, participated in several daring commando operations, including leading a glider-borne raid to release Benito Mussolini from his mountaintop prison in September 1943, and the abduction of Admiral Miklos Horthy's son in Budapest in October 1944. During the Ardennes offensive in December 1944, he organized troops dressed in enemy uniforms to cause chaos behind the American lines, but his plan to lead a Werewolf campaign after the Nazi surrender failed, and he was captured near Salzburg in May 1945. He was acquitted of complicity in breaches of the Hague

Convention, and in July 1948 he escaped from American custody to Spain. He later bought a country estate in Ireland, visited Juan Perón in Buenos Aires and was rumored to have financed a clandestine escape organization for SS comrades. In 1970 he developed several tumors on his spine, but survived surgery in Germany and lived for a further five years.

According to **Donald McLachlan**'s official history of the **Naval Intelligence Division**, *Room 39*, Skorzeny's daring intervention during the battle for Crete, when he led his men to the locations of Allied cryptographic equipment to seize valuable information and materiél, inspired the subsequent development of the Admiralty's 30 Assault Unit.

SMERSH. Ian Fleming purported in *Casino Royale* to report factually about Smersh, described as part of the "MWD," the successor to the **Narodny Kommissariat Vnutrennikh Del** (NKVD) that was headed by **Lavrenti Beria**. This particular passage is a curious overlap of error and accuracy, a confusion of the MGB, the **Ministerstvo Gosudarstvennoi Bezopasnosti** (the Ministry of State Security), and the **MVD**, the **Ministerstvo Vnutrennikh Del**, which was the Soviet Ministry of Interior Affairs that had emerged from the old NKVD prior to the establishment of the **Komitet Gosudarstvennoj Biezopasnosti** (KGB) in 1953, following the death of Joseph Stalin in the same year that *Casino Royale* was published.

Fleming's dossier, supposedly prepared by Section S to brief **M**, gives an account of Smersh, an organization concerned, as he correctly mentioned, with counterintelligence and executions that really existed between April 1943 and March 1946. Although Smersh had been disbanded and absorbed in the MGB's Third Chief Directorate by the time Fleming wrote about it, very few outside of the international intelligence community had any knowledge of the organization that had been created by Joseph Stalin to liquidate counterrevolutionaries and those suspected of collaboration with the Nazis.

That Fleming lacked any detailed understanding of the real Smersh is suggested by his assertion that the organization had been responsible for the murder of **Leon Trotsky** in August 1940, when it had not yet been created. In fact, as is now well documented, Trotsky's assassination had been carried out by the NKVD, particularly by

General Pavel Sudoplatov who had supervised the operation from Moscow, even if at the time the Kremlin had professed innocence of the crime. Fleming's mistake was entirely understandable, because by April 1953 very little had been published openly about Soviet wartime or postwar intelligence activities. Indeed, the first book dedicated to the subject, David Dallin's *Soviet Espionage*, was not released in New York until 1955, so Fleming's slightly inaccurate version almost certainly would have had to come from official sources. Much information about the structure of Soviet intelligence and its activities was revealed in 1954 upon the defections of Yuri Rastvorov, **Piotr Deriabin**, **Nikolai Khokhlov**, and Evdokia and **Vladimir Petrov**, but when Fleming was writing *Casino Royale*, none of that was available.

Certainly word had spread to Russian émigré communities, especially from postwar refugees, about Smersh's operations, but Fleming's description, of only "a few hundred operatives of very high quality divided into five departments," has a definite air of authenticity, as he doubtless intended, although his breakdown of Smersh's five departments as counterintelligence, operations, administration and finance, investigations, and prosecutions was not strictly accurate, it was close enough. In fact Smersh was divided into five administrations: personnel, operations, intelligence, investigations, and prosecutions.

Later, in *From Russia with Love* (1957), Fleming inserted an Author's Note insisting that Smersh was still in existence, was based at 13 Sretenta Ulitsa in Moscow, and employed 40,000 personnel. He claimed Smersh was "the murder *apparat* of the MGB," thereby introducing a further complication, for between 1946 and 1953, the MGB had run the Soviet Union's foreign intelligence operations.

In *Thunderball*, published in March 1961, Fleming acknowledged that Smersh "had been disbanded on the orders of Khrushchev [sic] in 1958" but then he inexplicably asserted that it had been "replaced by the Special Executive Department of the MWD," thus repeating his original error in *Casino Royale*, which the author had corrected in *From Russia with Love*.

If Fleming had drawn on inside knowledge to describe Smersh, close attention should be given to its operations as he described them. His dossier refers to only one Smersh operative having fallen

into British hands, and he describes a killer named “Goytchev, alias Garrad-Jones” who had shot a Yugoslav embassy doctor in Hyde Park on August 7, 1948. According to Fleming, Goytchev committed suicide with a cyanide pill disguised as a button after boasting of his Smersh membership. Of course, no such incident ever occurred, and there was no murder in Hyde Park on Wednesday, August 7, 1948, when London was filled with visitors to the Olympic Games. But what about the other people, described as “British double agents,” who allegedly had been murdered by Smersh? Fleming listed them as “Donovan, Harthrop-Vane, Elizabeth Dumont, Ventnor, Mace, Savarin,” without any indication whether the last trio were code-names rather than genuine surnames. On the reasonable assumption that no such double agents ever existed, the very fact that Fleming had mentioned the topic is itself interesting, for at the time British management of what had been termed in wartime “Controlled Enemy Agents” was a taboo subject, and it would remain so until J. C. Masterman’s controversial disclosures in 1972.

Fleming certainly knew from his own wartime service that both **MI5** and the **Secret Intelligence Service (SIS)** had run numerous double agents, some with code-names not dissimilar to VENTNOR and MACE, so where did his choice of names originate? One clue may be found in the first of his list, for Donovan was the surname of General **William Donovan**, the wartime chief of the U.S. **Office of Strategic Services**, an organization that Fleming not only knew well, but had been instrumental in setting up when he had drafted a paper in 1941 for the **director of naval intelligence** Admiral **John Godfrey** on a recommended structure for a centralized U.S. intelligence agency. Was Fleming’s choice entirely coincidental? The other names seem innocuous, perhaps with the exception of Ventnor, the site of a key wartime radar station on the south coast of the Isle of Wight. Little can be said about “Elizabeth Dumont” or “Savarin.”

In 1953, when Bond first was introduced, there was a widespread perception that intelligence agencies routinely murdered their adversaries, and there was good reason for people to believe the worst. Particularly during the period of the quadripartite occupation of Germany and Austria, the Soviets became notorious for abducting their victims, who were never to be seen again. Although the existence of Smersh was not widely acknowledged, just such an

organization had existed during the latter part of World War II to eliminate collaborators who had acted for the Nazis in “stay-behind” networks. *Smersh* is the Russian acronym for “death to spies,” and the organization consisted of killers trained by the NKVD who moved into newly liberated areas directly behind the frontline troops to mop up enemy spy rings. The total strength of Smersh has been estimated at between 15,000 and 30,000. Their tactics were deadly but effective, and although Smersh was disbanded immediately after the war, the Soviets retained a group of experienced assassins who were deployed overseas to liquidate opponents of the state. Details of the NKVD’s 9th Section would emerge through the testimony of **Nikolai Khokhlov** in February 1954, when he confessed to having been commissioned to shoot the Ukrainian nationalist leader George Okolovich in Frankfurt with an ingenious cyanide gas gun concealed inside a pack of cigarettes. Khokhlov’s shocking revelation of state-sponsored, institutionalized assassination were given widespread publicity, so Fleming’s adoption of Smersh as a sinister adversary in his fiction is unsurprising.

The first eyewitness account of Smersh from the inside emerged in 1972 when Captain Boris Bakhlanov published his memoir, *The Nights Are Longest There*, under the pseudonym A. I. Romanov. He had defected in Vienna in November 1947 but news of the event was suppressed for more than two decades. *See also* SPEKTOR; SRETSKA ULITSA 13.

SMITHERS, PETER. A wartime **Naval Intelligence Division** officer posted first to the **Secret Intelligence Service** (SIS) station in Paris and then to Washington, Smithers was considered a possible model for **007**. Another wartime Royal Naval Volunteer Reserve (RNVR) officer, Peter Smithers, was also known to **Ian Fleming**, and has been suggested as a candidate. Five years younger than Fleming, Smithers was educated at Harrow and Magdalen College, Oxford, where he gained a first in history. He was called to the bar at Lincoln’s Inn in 1937 and on the outbreak of World War II joined the RNVR, but in January 1940 he fell ill and while recuperating received an invitation from Fleming to serve with Naval Intelligence in Paris, attached to **Wilfred Dunderdale**’s SIS station. Upon the fall of France, Smithers was posted to **MI5**. He searched for Nazi parachutists, and undertook

a survey of wrecks in the North Sea and the Western Approaches in case any could conceal German radio operators. In 1941 the **director of naval intelligence** sent him to Washington, D.C., as assistant naval attaché, and then down to Mexico and Panama to supervise a coast-watching network. He returned to London in 1945 to be adopted as the parliamentary candidate for Winchester, a seat he held until 1964 when he was appointed secretary-general of the Council of Europe. He died in Switzerland in June 2006, aged 92.

SNOWMAN, A. KENNETH. A leading expert on Fabergé, A. Kenneth Snowman plays a key part in **“The Property of a Lady”** in his true role. The grandson of the czar’s jeweler Morris Wartski, Snowman wrote several books on Fabergé and arranged several exhibitions, including a major event at the Victoria and Albert Museum in 1977. Born in 1919, he died in 2002.

SORGE, RICHARD. A legendary **GRU** spy, executed in Tokyo in November 1944, who is mentioned in *From Russia with Love*. What is now known about Sorge comes from a study undertaken immediately after World War II in Japan, where the Kempeitai’s work on his Soviet network promised to reveal more details of the Soviet use of illegals. The American research, summarized in a 25,000-word report, *The Sorge Spy Ring*, was led by Major-General Charles Willoughby, General Douglas MacArthur’s German-born G-2 chief of intelligence in the U.S. military government who later published a version of it in *The Shanghai Conspiracy* in 1952.

Sorge was born in Baku, on the Caspian Sea, to a German oil-field engineer, and had been wounded twice while fighting with the kaiser’s forces during World War I. He became an active member of the German Communist Party (KPD), attending its Second Congress in 1921 as an official delegate, and contributed to a leftist newspaper, *The Voice of the Mineworkers*, based at Solingen in the Ruhr. Despite leaving a trail of evidence concerning his political beliefs at Aachen University, in the mines where he had worked as an agitator, in the police files of Hamburg that recorded his party membership, and in the economic textbooks he had written, Sorge joined a Soviet intelligence network in around 1924. Ostensibly he cut his links with the KPD and with his schoolteacher wife Christiane, who later emigrated

to the United States, but in reality he went to Moscow for training and reportedly attended a radio course.

Sorge's first overseas mission appears to have taken him to Hollywood, where he wrote articles on the American movie industry for a German magazine. He used the same journalistic cover in Scandinavia and Holland, but in 1929 he was interviewed by a Metropolitan Police **Special Branch** detective in London. It was a routine encounter at his hotel concerning the registration of aliens, but it had the effect of terminating his visit. It appears to have lasted just 10 weeks, supposedly for the innocent purpose of studying British politics and economics, but Sorge was either unforthcoming on this topic under Japanese interrogation, or the Kempeitai were relatively uninterested by his activities in Britain. Sorge subsequently turned up in Shanghai as correspondent for *Soziallogische Magazin*, and it was here that he established his reputation as an unusually gifted intelligence officer.

With the help of a radio operator, Seber Weingarten, Sorge developed a large ring for the GRU and was responsible for the recruitment in November 1930 of Ursula Kuczynski, her husband Rudi Hamburger, and the veteran left-wing American journalist Agnes Smedley. Occasionally Ursula translated articles for Agnes Smedley, and she recalled that the reporter had "told me that she was with us in thought and in deed, but would find it too difficult to submit to our party discipline. Perhaps during those years of illegality she did not wish to admit her membership even to me." Another of Sorge's contacts was Gerhardt Eisler, later a senior Soviet intelligence officer in the United States. When General Willoughby attempted to reconstruct the cosmopolitan membership of Sorge's ring in Shanghai, he identified only 16 suspects, including Ozaki Hozumi, the local correspondent of the Tokyo daily *Asahi Shimbun*, who returned to Japan in 1932 and organized a separate network.

In May 1933 Sorge traveled to Berlin to join the Nazi Party and take a staff job with the *Frankfurter Zeitung*, thereby completing his transformation into a local supporter of the regime, accomplished with his cultivation of the Reich propaganda minister Joseph Goebbels and his introduction to Adolf Hitler.

When Sorge arrived in Tokyo he did so as a respected German journalist equipped with authentic Nazi credentials. He was popular

in the local expatriate community's club and established an extremely useful friendship with Colonel Eugen Ott, with whom he had served in the same regiment during World War I. An artillery expert on attachment to the Imperial Army, Ott was later appointed military attaché at the German embassy and in 1940 succeeded Herbert von Dirksen as ambassador. Apparently Ott never suspected his friend, and it was on his recommendation that Sorge became the embassy's press attaché, a post that gave him useful access to German diplomatic cables, upon which he reported to Moscow.

Sorge's network in Japan fell under suspicion in June 1941 following the arrest by the Kempeitai of Ito Ritsu, a prominent member of the Japanese Communist Party. Under interrogation he implicated Miyagi Yotoku, an American-educated Japanese artist, and he in turn led the Kempeitai to the journalist Ozaki Hozumi. By the end of October, 35 members of the ring were under arrest, including Sorge himself and Max Klausen, a radio operator and KPD activist. Among the others taken into custody were Branko de Voukelitch, a Yugoslav who represented the French magazine *La Vue*, and Sorge's Japanese mistress, Mikaya Hanako.

Sorge and Ozaki were hanged on November 7, 1944, leaving only the summaries prepared by their principal interrogator, Yoshikawa Mitsusada, for study by postwar Allied investigators. De Voukelitch died serving a life sentence in 1945, but Max Klausen survived his imprisonment and was repatriated to Vladivostok, where he was promptly rearrested by the **Narodny Kommissariat Vnutrennikh Del** (NKVD) and taken under escort to Moscow for interrogation and to face charges of duplicity.

SPANISH CIVIL WAR. The conflict between the Republican Spanish government and the Nationalists, led by Generalissimo Francisco Franco, had a profound impact on Soviet intelligence, as reflected in *From Russia with Love* wherein **Ian Fleming** records that a fictional character, Colonel Rosa Kleb, the head of **Smersh's** Otdyel II, was rumored to have been Andrés Nin's mistress, and perhaps his murderer. Kleb is described as having been "a double agent inside POUM—that is, working for the OGPU in Moscow as well as Communist Intelligence in Spain," while working with Nin between 1935 and 1937. The **Obedinennoe Gosudarstvennoe Politicheskoe**

Upravlenie (OGPU), which existed from July 1923 to July 1934, is referred to correctly in *From Russia with Love* as one of the “predecessors of the MGB,” although the OGPU had ceased to exist by the time the Spanish Civil War began in July 1936.

In fact, the cofounder and leader of the Partido Obrero de Unificación Marxista (POUM) Andrés Nin, who had once acted as Leon Trotsky’s secretary in Moscow, was arrested, tortured, and murdered in June 1937 on the orders of Joseph Stalin as part of his purge of the anarchists, syndicalists, and Trotskyites that formed the Republican administration in Catalonia. The OGPU had ceased to exist in July 1934 when it was transformed into the **Narodny Kommissariat Vnutrennikh Del** (NKVD), and the local NKVD *rezident* in Barcelona, Alexander Orlov, was widely believed to have been responsible for Nin’s abduction, although he denied the allegation when challenged after he had defected to the United States. Exactly what happened to Nin remains one of the unresolved mysteries of the Spanish Civil War, and apart from Fleming’s slip over the precise Soviet intelligence organization that had carried out Stalin’s orders, the suggestion that POUM or Nin’s entourage had been infiltrated by the Soviets was entirely plausible.

SPECIAL BRANCH. In the **James Bond** novels, **Ian Fleming** refers to two organizations known as “Special Branch.” The first, in *Live and Let Die*, is “the Special Branch of the Treasury,” a fictional law enforcement body responsible for financial investigations in the United States, invented as a device to avoid identifying the authentic organization, the U.S. Secret Service. In so doing, Fleming created confusion with the British **Secret Intelligence Service**. The author would later attempt to correct himself in “**Risico**,” asserting that “the American Treasury control a so-called secret service that looks after drug smuggling and counterfeiting.”

The second Special Branch, introduced in *Moonraker*, was the Metropolitan Police Special Branch, an organization created in 1883 as the “Special Irish Branch” to deal with a wave of Fenian bombings and headed by Sir Ronald Vallance. Fleming would reintroduce the fictional character in *Diamonds Are Forever*, and in “**Risico**” when Vallance goes behind M’s back to gain his service’s assistance in dealing with international drug trafficking.

During World War II, Special Branch was headed by Superintendent Albert Canning, who had been appointed in 1936, and he was answerable to the assistant commissioner (crime) (ACC), Sir Norman Kendal. Canning was a career police officer; Kendal was an Oxford-educated barrister who had been wounded in 1916 while serving with the 5th Cheshire Regiment. He joined Scotland Yard as deputy assistant commissioner in charge of the Criminal Investigation Department in 1917, was appointed assistant commissioner (crime) in 1928, and in 1946 was succeeded by his deputy Ronald Howe. Knighted in 1937, Kendal died in March 1966, aged 86. Howe, his protégé, was also a barrister, called to the bar at the Inner Temple in 1924, and was educated at Westminster School and Christ Church, Oxford. He was wounded in France in 1917, and won the Military Cross. He joined the director of public prosecution's department in 1924, and seven years later, in 1931, moved to Scotland Yard. He was appointed deputy commissioner of the metropolis in 1953, was knighted in 1955, and retired in 1957. In 1961 he published *The Pursuit of Crime*. He died in August 1977 aged 81.

It is unclear from Fleming's books which role Vallance fulfilled, as the ACC set policies and supervised the organization, leaving operational decisions to the head of the branch, but he did travel to Istanbul in September 1955 to attend an Interpol conference with Ronald Howe, who may have been his model for Vallance.

SPECTRE. The acronym of a fictional international crime syndicate headed by **Ernst Stavro Blofeld** that is introduced in *Thunderball*. Fleming's invention of SPECTRE, the "Special Executive for Counterintelligence, Terrorism, Revenge and Extortion," provided a plausible adversary in a plot that would necessarily exclude the Soviets from participation in a scheme intended to extort money by holding nuclear weapons in exchange for hostages. Not even Bond's long feud with **Smersh** would justify such a scheme sponsored by the Kremlin, so SPECTRE appears to have been created to provide a suitable protagonist, with Blofeld and Largo being among Fleming's most memorable villains.

Fleming gave the fictional but plausible Paris foundation dedicated to assisting wartime *résistants* an ostensibly respectable cover title and address: the *Fraternité Internationale de la Résistance Contre*

l'Oppression (FIRCO), located in the eminently respectable Boulevard Haussmann. FIRCO was SPECTRE's cover, and one given some verisimilitude by a scene in which an inquiry about a Yugoslav is checked against a card index of Chetnik guerrillas who had fought for Draza Mihailovic in 1943. *See also THE SPY WHO LOVED ME.*

SPEKTOR. A valuable (fictional) Soviet cipher machine central to the plot of *From Russia with Love*. The Spektor machine is removed from the Soviet embassy in Istanbul by a code clerk who is infatuated with **James Bond**. However, the machine has been booby-trapped with a bomb that is intended to detonate as soon as British cipher experts begin to tamper with the mechanism. It is conceivable that the author modeled Spektor after the real **Enigma**.

Ian Fleming's description of the Spektor as the size of a portable typewriter is similar to the wartime Enigma. Another perhaps significant clue is the description, "a grey japanned metal case with three rows of squat keys, rather like a typewriter." Fleming's description suggests he had seen an Enigma, which, unlike a conventional typewriter, did not have the fourth row of keys for numbers. Actual digits had to be spelled out in full, something probably only appreciated by someone who had seen or handled an Enigma.

In 1957 public discussion of cipher machines and cryptography was officially discouraged to avoid drawing attention to an exceptionally sensitive subject, but Fleming felt free to do so, suggesting that possession of the machine would offer tremendous rewards to any country that acquired one. It would

allow them to decipher the Top Secret traffic of all. To have that, even if its loss was immediately discovered and the settings changed, or the machine taken out of service in Russian embassies and spy centres all over the world, would be a priceless victory. Bond didn't know much about cryptography, and for security's sake, in case he was ever captured, wished to know as little as possible about its secrets, but at least he knew that, in the Russian secret service, loss of the Spektor would be counted a major disaster.

Although Fleming did not elaborate, the implication of the "priceless victory" and the "major disaster" was that possession of the Spektor would give access to past as well as current cipher traffic.

This amounted to a hint of a major indiscretion, for retrospective cryptanalysis was also a very sensitive topic, especially in 1957 when no word had leaked of the wartime success the Allies had achieved against the enemy's Enigma and Geheimschreiber machines. Emphasizing the point, and implying something similar had happened during the war, **M** described the opportunity as "the most important coup that's come our way since the end of the war."

What had been achieved at Bletchley Park during the war would be revealed in 1974, but in 1957 plenty of countries were relying on compromised encipherment systems for their most confidential communications, many of them supplied by the British to Commonwealth and other governments as an absolutely secure method of exchanging secret information. In addition, Anglo-American cryptographers were collaborating on attacking Soviet traffic, and were working on the VENONA texts that had been intercepted between 1940 and 1949. This was the material that exposed **Klaus Fuchs**, **Donald Maclean**, and dozens of other Soviet spies, and was regarded within the counterintelligence community as the holy grail. Indeed, that retrospective study would continue until 1979, and would not be declassified until 1995. In parallel, the National Security Agency and Britain's Government Communications Headquarters working together had made some extraordinary breakthroughs reading encrypted Soviet military traffic in a project code-named BOURBON, but the slightest leak of what had been accomplished would tip off Moscow and doubtless prompt a change in procedures, thereby terminating the source permanently. In other words, even Fleming's limited venture into this dangerous field was potentially very hazardous, although **Smersh's** plot, to have a booby-trapped machine blow up while being examined by British experts, seems a little farfetched.

THE SPY WHO LOVED ME. The 10th **James Bond** novel, *The Spy Who Loved Me*, is set in Quebec; Windsor, Ontario; and a motel in the Adirondacks where 007 stops while driving between Toronto and Washington, D.C., and rescues a French Canadian girl terrorized by gangsters. The plot is unremarkable, apart perhaps from Bond's bizarre explanation of the difference between a double and triple agent. Double agents were

people who pretend to come over and, once they've been cleared by security, begin spying on us from inside, so to speak, and pass their stuff back to the Russians. There are also triple agents—people who do what the doubles have done, but change their minds and, under our control, pass phony intelligence back to the Russians.

Of course, **Ian Fleming** would have been more accurate if he had said that double agents were

people who come over and, once they've been cleared by security, declare they are spies and pass their stuff back to the Russians under our control. There are also triple agents—people who do what the doubles have done, but change their minds and alert the Russians that they are receiving phony intelligence.

Fleming's inability to grasp the essential distinction between a double and a triple agent is telling, although it really had no bearing on the plot, which involved Bond's search for a **SPECTRE** gunman, an ex-Gestapo thug named Horst Uhlmann, who is sent to Canada to assassinate a Soviet defector, a former submarine constructor from Kronstadt. However, the fact that by 1960 Fleming did not grasp, or had forgotten, the basic principles of espionage, is noteworthy. His first definition, given through the mechanism of Bond explaining his role to Vivienne Michel, was simply that of a straight agent who remains loyal to his original controller. His second description, supposedly of a triple agent as someone who switches his first loyalty, is really that of a classic double agent. The triple, of course, is an entirely different species, who simply pretends to be a double while retaining his or her original allegiance.

That Fleming misunderstood such a fundamental tenet of espionage is clear because the same mistake appears in *Live and Let Die*, when a **Federal Bureau of Investigation** source inside the Communist Party is described as "a double," and in "**Risico**," when Bond is briefed on a U.S. Narcotics Bureau source, Aristotle Kristatos, he is told "apparently he's a double."

The defector whose life is saved by Bond, referred to simply as "Boris," is described as "a top naval constructor in Kronstadt—high up in their nuclear submarine team. He got away to Finland and then to Stockholm." This episode is reminiscent of the defection in 1959 to Sweden of Nikolai F. Artamonov, the commander of a Red

Banner fleet destroyer. Although Artamonov had not served in submarines, he had an encyclopedic knowledge of the Soviet navy and for the next 15 years would be employed by the Defense Intelligence Agency in Washington, D.C., as a naval analyst. For his protection, no public statement was released concerning Artamonov's application for political asylum in the United States, but word of his defection may have reached Fleming.

Bond himself only appears halfway through *The Spy Who Loved Me*, but by then the author has included several inside jokes, including a reference to his old friend **Robert Harling** and a mention of a flat in Old Church Street, Chelsea, which is where the **Secret Intelligence Service** was then running an operational base for accommodating and training agents destined to be infiltrated into the Soviet-occupied Baltic states. While the context concerning Harling makes it clear exactly who he has in mind, it is always possible that Old Church Street was simply a coincidence, being a road close to his mother's flat in Cheyne Walk.

SRETSKA ULITSA 13. The street address in Moscow identified by **Ian Fleming** in *From Russia with Love* as the headquarters of **Smersh**. Sretska Ulitsa 13 was actually an entirely innocent apartment building, as an avid reader, Ross Napier, pointed out to him when he sent the author a photograph of the building after publication. The real headquarters of Smersh was on the third floor of Gogolevsky Bulvar 16, next to the Ministry of Defense, and accommodated the office of Smersh's chief, Viktor Abakumov, and a staff of around 200.

STRAIGHT, WHITNEY. The chairman of Rolls-Royce, Whitney Straight and his wife Daphne Straight are mentioned as members of a skiing party from St. Moritz in *On Her Majesty's Secret Service*. Whitney was born in New York in November 1912. His father died of influenza when young Whitney was six. He was educated at his parents' progressive school, Dartington Hall in Devon, and at Trinity College, Cambridge, where his brother Michael would become a member of the Communist Party of Great Britain and be recruited as a Soviet spy by Anthony Blunt. A successful pilot and grand prix racing driver, Whitney was elected chairman of the Royal Aero Club

and appointed chief executive of British Overseas Airways Corporation. He died in 1979 aged 66.

STRANGEWAYS, COLONEL. In *Live and Let Die*, Ian Fleming identified Colonel Strangeways as **M**'s representative in Kingston, although anybody with a grasp of radio technology would have known that the author's assertion that Strangeways made daily contact with headquarters in London over a voice channel at exactly the same time every evening was both ridiculously insecure and, in terms of physics, an impossibility. Another curiosity is Fleming's assertion that **Jamaica** fell into the ambit of the **Secret Intelligence Service**, whereas intelligence liaison and security in most of the Caribbean was **MI5**'s responsibility, and the organization deployed security liaison officers (SLOs) within the Commonwealth to link with local police special branches. At the end of the war **MI5** withdrew the defence security officers (DSOs) from Trinidad, Bermuda, Honduras, and the Bahamas, leaving a single SLO based in Jamaica to cover the region, as Fleming would have been likely to know. In a momentary lapse, Fleming referred to his character in *Diamonds Are Forever* as "Strangeways."

During World War II one of Whitehall's senior deception planners, certainly known to Fleming, was Colonel David Strangeways, who played a key role in preparing the schemes to mislead the enemy during the D-Day landings in June 1944. After the war, Strangeways took holy orders and became a Church of England cleric, retiring in June 1981 as canon at St. Paul's Cathedral, Valetta, in Malta. *See also* TRUEBLOOD, MARY.

SUGGIA, GUILHERMINA. A Portuguese cellist painted by the Welsh painter Augustus John in 1923, Guilhermina Suggia is mentioned in "**The Living Daylights**." She established her reputation as a leading performer of Bach in 1914 and took on **Ian Fleming**'s illegitimate half-sister **Amaryllis Fleming** as a pupil. Born in June 1885, she died in July 1950.

THE SUNDAY TIMES. In "**The Property of a Lady**," Ian Fleming mentions that an **MI5** cameraman carried "a press pass from the *Sun-*

day Times,” a serious assertion to make, especially as the author had himself been a senior member of *The Sunday Times* staff. The question of intelligence professionals adopting journalistic cover was always a sensitive one, as authentic journalists felt this practice jeopardized them unnecessarily, so Fleming’s somewhat gratuitous statement was rather more significant than might have appeared. In reality, the Security Service watchers kept their cameras in fixed locations and had no need of bogus press credentials that, in any event, would not have been “back-stopped” if challenged or checked at a time when Scotland Yard did not issue official police press passes.

SUPREME HEADQUARTERS, ALLIED POWERS EUROPE (SHAPE). Created in December 1950 under the command of General Dwight D. Eisenhower as a replacement for the Anglo-American Supreme Headquarters Allied Expeditionary Force (SHAEF), which had been wound up in September 1945, and its successor organization, Headquarters Allied Forces Central Europe, SHAPE’s headquarters were at Camp Voluceau in Focquencourt, on the western outskirts of Paris. However, according to **Ian Fleming** in **“From a View to a Kill,”** SHAPE was based at Fontainebleau and possessed its own intelligence branch.

Fleming’s grasp of SHAPE, which at one point in “From a View to a Kill” he described as “Supreme Headquarters Allied Forces Europe,” was clearly very flawed, and in his version the organization included an Intelligence Division that incorporated a “Counter-intelligence and Security section,” one branch of which was staffed by “Colonel G. A. Schreiber, Chief of Security, Headquarters Command.” In reality, SHAPE remained at Focquencourt until March 1967 when it was transferred to Camp Casteau, near Mons in Belgium, and had no independent intelligence branch. SHAPE did possess a large J-2 intelligence unit, consisting of up to 100 officers and analysts, but they were “role specific,” concentrating on SHAPE contingency plans and the Warsaw Pact order-of-battle, and did not engage in counter-intelligence activities. Most likely the author merged the three North Atlantic Treaty Organization (NATO) commands, known as Allied Forces North, Allied Forces Central, and Allied Forces South into a single organization, unaware that the Anglo-American structure

in SHAPE's Allied Command Europe was not integrated into the multinational NATO, and that in any event the **Central Intelligence Agency** played no role in either.

SWISS SÉCURITÉ. In *On Her Majesty's Secret Service*, the British **Secret Intelligence Service** (SIS) receives news, through **Station Z** in Zurich, that **Ernst Stavro Blofeld** has adopted a new identity and has taken up residence in Switzerland. The Swiss intelligence apparatus is named as the *Sécurité*, whereas in reality it was the *Bundespolizei*, or federal police, and although SIS had maintained a liaison role with the organization since World War II, it operated from stations in Geneva and Bern, but not in Zurich, having closed that facility in 1940 when personnel were evacuated to Lisbon. Only the Bern station remained during the war years, and it continued into the postwar period under diplomatic cover, first at the legation, and later in the embassy, strengthening a link with both the *Bundespolizei* and the Swiss Army's secret intelligence branch.

SYKES, PERCY. Commander Paymaster Sykes, head of the **Secret Intelligence Service's** Section VII, was the obvious model for M's head of administration, Captain Paymaster Troup, introduced in *From Russia with Love*.

SYNCRAPHONE. According to **Ian Fleming** in *On Her Majesty's Secret Service*, all **Secret Intelligence Service** officers based in London were issued with a Syncraphone, an electronic pager with a range of 10 miles of the headquarters, which, when activated, signaled the holder to reach a landline telephone and call in to his office. In 1963 this device was a recent innovation.

– T –

TANNERHOF. The “finishing school” in Kitzbühel attended by **Peter Fleming** and **Ian Fleming** in 1924. It was run by Major **Ernan Forbes Dennis**, whose wife **Phyllis Bottome** would have a lasting impact on the author. He was there to learn French and German and gain an appreciation of Alpine sports, but evidently much of his time

was spent in the local cafés, where he acquired several girlfriends, including Lisl Poppel.

Among those he met in Kitzbühel were **Conrad O'Brien-french**, a British **Secret Intelligence Service** agent and international adventurer sometimes thought of as a possible model for **James Bond**, and the author Ralph C. M. Arnold, who also came under Phyllis Bottome's influence. Born in October 1906, Arnold wrote *House with the Magnolias* in 1931 and numerous other novels after the war, including *Hands Across the Water* in 1947. During the war he joined a Scottish regiment and served briefly as personal assistant to the chief of imperial general staff. He joined the John Constable publishing firm in 1936 and retired as chairman in 1962. He died in September 1970.

TASOEV, J. D. A passing comment attributed to “the Head of S” in *Casino Royale* about “deserting Russian colonels who turn double after a few months” showed **Ian Fleming** was quite well informed about the **Secret Intelligence Service's** (SIS) postwar operations, for in May 1948 Colonel J. D. Tasoev, formerly the head of the Soviet Reparations Mission in Bremen, had defected to the British, only to demand soon afterwards, following his resettlement in London and to SIS's huge embarrassment, that he be allowed to re-defect to Moscow. He was, but the incident colored SIS opinion on the reliability of defectors for a generation. The incident became well known within the intelligence community because it was the first postwar example of the very rare phenomenon known as re-defection, but it was almost completely unknown outside the community.

TELEKRYPTON. In *From Russia with Love*, there are several references to a Soviet encrypted teleprinter, the Telekrypton, which was actually a prewar machine manufactured by Western Union. It was a commercial failure. Two versions were purchased by **British Security Coordination** in New York and used to encipher confidential communications exchanged with the British embassy in Washington, D.C. Later in the war, another Telekrypton variant provided a signals link to Ottawa, but the system was not considered sufficiently secure to use for traffic that might be intercepted by the enemy, and certainly was not offered to the Soviets, who built their own cipher machines.

Ian Fleming's mention of the Telekrypton is typical of his tendency to mix fact with fiction.

THUNDERBALL. Originally a movie treatment written by **Ian Fleming** with the Irish film producer Kevin McClory and the screenwriter Jack Whittingham, the book would be the subject of a lengthy dispute that resulted in litigation in the High Court in London to determine the amount of the contribution made by Fleming's partners, who won their case.

Fleming's ninth Bond book, *Thunderball* opens at a health spa, Shrublands, "near Washington in Sussex," and then moves to Paris and finally Nassau in the Bahamas. Little more is learned about Bond in the book, apart from mention of Bond having jumped from the Arlberg Express during the 1956 Hungarian uprising. But the central plot was ingenious, with two **atomic weapons** removed from a hijacked British bomber that had ditched in the Caribbean and transferred onto a private yacht belonging to Emilio Largo, one of master criminal **Ernst Stavro Blofeld's** subordinates. As head of **SPECTRE**, an international crime syndicate based in Paris, Blofeld intended to blackmail the American president and the British prime minister, demanding a ransom of \$100 million for the return of the bombs and planning to detonate one near a rocket station on Grand Bahama and the other in a Miami marina. Once again, Fleming mixed fact with fiction, referring to real Nassau personalities, such as the Lyford Cay property developer **Harold Christie**, but it is unclear why he decided to invent a Royal Air Force bomber, the Vindicator, when the existence of the Valiants and Vulcans was definitely not secret, and of course was the mainstay of Great Britain's very overt policy of nuclear deterrence. Possibly the author exercised some self-censorship, as manifested in his choice of Boscombe Down as the airfield used by the Vindicator, for the Royal Aircraft Experimental Establishment in Wiltshire was not a nuclear site and did not possess the elaborate and well-guarded storage facilities associated with atomic weapons, so no nuclear bomber could have operated from there, as Fleming probably knew. The apparent contradiction, of referring to a genuine accident in the United States, but failing to correctly identify the Vindicator's aerodrome, seems odd.

Fleming also exaggerated the role of the National Aeronautics and Space Administration (NASA) satellite tracking station on Grand Bahama, asserting that it was used to test Titan, Atlas, and Polaris ICBMs, whereas it was one of the 1940 Lend-Lease bases, like those on Grand Turk, Eleuthera, and Ascension, that monitored launches across the Atlantic from Cape Canaveral in Florida. Accompanied by **Felix Leiter**, Bond had flown over the site and spotted gantries, but in reality the base never had any rockets, and certainly not the entirely authentic Matador and Thunderbird missiles mentioned. The Matador, manufactured by Glenn Martin, had made an earlier appearance in *Dr. No* and, like the Snark, really existed, and indeed had been tested off Cape Canaveral. The missile, which had been under development by Northrop since 1946, became operational in Florida in February 1961, although it would be scrapped later the same year because of its poor performance. In contrast, the English Electric Thunderbird entered service with the British army in 1959 as a surface-to-air missile, the first British-designed and British-produced air defense missile, and went into service in 1959 after 10 years of development.

Another area in *Thunderball* where Fleming may have called on his own personal knowledge was his description of Largo's yacht, the *Disco Volante*, which boasted an underwater door for the use of his divers who recovered the hijacked Vindicator bomber. During the war the **Naval Intelligence Division** had been preoccupied with attacks on British merchantmen in Gibraltar. Italian frogmen, operating from the *Olterra*, a freighter moored in Algeciras Bay, had attached limpet mines onto the hulls of their targets, and their base had gone undetected because the saboteurs had used an underwater door concealed in the side of the ship. *See also* BRYCE, IVAR; *MANTA*, USS.

TOKAEV, GRIGORI. A GRU defector to the British in 1947 whose memoirs were promoted by the **Information Research Department** (IRD), Grigori Tokaev is mentioned in *From Russia with Love* as being an example of a disastrous Soviet intelligence failure. Born in 1910, Tokaev was a top aeronautical engineer and a graduate of the prestigious Zhukovsky Institute, and one of Moscow's leading expert on jet propulsion and rockets. He had been co-opted by the GRU to

supervise the abduction of key German scientists who could assist Soviet reconstruction and provide valuable technical information, but when he learned that Dr. Kurt Tank, the Focke-Wolf chief designer, had been selected as a target, he opted to escape to the West. He was welcomed by the **Secret Intelligence Service**, which exploited his propaganda value by arranging for the IRD to publicize his book, *Notes on Communism–Bolshevism*. Tokaev leaked details of his book before the newspaper serialization was published, but went on to write *Betrayal of an Ideal*, *Comrade X*, and *Stalin Means War*. He adopted the name Gregory Tokaty, and continued to lecture at the City University in London until his death in November 2003.

As part of IRD's propaganda campaign, **Ian Fleming** was given the opportunity to meet Tokaev, and much of his information, especially the material relating to **Smersh** that appeared in *Casino Royale*, originated with him, although Fleming did not realize until long after publication that the organization had been disbanded in 1946, soon after Tokaev's defection.

TRANBY CROFT. A country house that was the site of a notorious Edwardian card-cheating case in which the prince of Wales was called as a witness to give evidence over a game played in September 1890. **Ian Fleming** refers to it in *On Her Majesty's Secret Service*. The author may have been unaware that the wartime **Secret Intelligence Service** chief, **Stewart Menzies**, had a family interest in the case, which he considered a miscarriage of justice that had severely damaged the reputation of Sir William Gordon-Cumming, one of his relations.

The defamation case was heard in London after Sir William attempted to save his reputation after being accused of altering his bets while playing baccarat at Tranby Croft, Sir Arthur Wilson's country home at Anlaby. Sir William had won £228 from his fellow guests, but he lost the legal action and thereafter retired to his estate in Scotland.

TREE, SHADY. In *Diamonds Are Forever*, **James Bond**'s contact in New York, to whom he delivers a consignment of smuggled diamonds, is a moon-faced, red-headed hunchback named "Shady Tree." **Ian Fleming** borrowed the name from his old friend, the

socialite Michael Tree, son of the wartime Member of Parliament Ronald Tree.

TREVOR-ROPER, HUGH. Referred to disparagingly by **Ian Fleming** in *The Man with the Golden Gun* as “C.C.,” Trevor-Roper was Regius Professor of History at Oxford beginning in 1957, but during the war he had served in the Radio Security Service and then the **Secret Intelligence Service** (SIS). Fleming described “C.C.” as

a former Regius Professor of History at Oxford who lived a—to M—pampered existence at Headquarters in a small and, in M’s opinion, over-comfortable office. In between, again in M’s opinion, over luxurious and over-long meals at the Garrick Club, he wandered, at his ease, into Headquarters, examined such files as the present one, asked questions and had signals of inquiry sent, and then delivered his judgment. But M, for all his prejudices against the man, his haircut, the casualness of his clothes, what he knew of his way of life, and the apparent haphazard processes of his rationcination, appreciated the sharpness of his mind.

This brief pen-portrait partially fitted Hugh Trevor-Roper, though he was not a Garrick member (but was a member of the Savile, Athenaeum, and Beefsteak) whose undoubted intellectual brilliance made him an invaluable wartime asset for SIS, where he had applied his genius to attacking **Abwehr** ciphers, and his colleagues. Unpopular, scruffily dressed, and insufferably arrogant, Trevor-Roper had made himself an expert on the Third Reich with *The Last Days of Hitler*, published in 1947 and based on an official report he had been commissioned to write for the British government, and *Hitler’s Table Talk*, his 1963 popular account of Adolf Hitler’s domestic life, which irritated many of his academic colleagues.

The Flemings, like many others in their circle, were contemptuous of the pretentious Trevor-Roper and suspicious of his academic credentials and his social ambitions. Ennobled as Baron Dacre of Glanton in 1979, he died in January 2003, his reputation undermined by his initial endorsement of the notorious *Hitler Diaries* for *The Sunday Times*, an opinion he would quickly reverse, but too late.

TRIPLE-X. **Ian Fleming’s** description of the **Secret Intelligence Service** (SIS) “Triple-X deciphering machine,” given in some

detail in *The Man with the Golden Gun*, suggests that the author knew little about them apart from the dimensions of the machine being equivalent to a portable typewriter. Whereas in *Thunderball*, **M** had sent a message to **Allen Dulles** by “Cipher Triple X by Teleprinter,” and mentioned “a cipher machine with the Triple X setting”—suggesting that the cipher rather than the machine was named Triple X—Mary Goodnight openly carried the machine into Bond’s hospital room in *The Man with the Golden Gun* and used it while perched on his bed. She first had “to work out the setting for the day—a complicated sum involving the date and the hour of the dispatch of the cable—adjusted the setting on the central cylinder and began cranking the handle. After each completed word had appeared in the little oblong window at the base of the machine, she recorded it in her book.”

On this evidence Fleming’s Triple-X was not battery powered; rather, it was an entirely hand-cranked mechanical device, perhaps not unlike the early Swedish Hagelin machines. In reality, of course, no such machine or cipher was used by SIS, nor any other intelligence agency, and certainly nobody would have carried one out of a classified space. While of no consequence, the episode does suggest that Fleming had almost no understanding of how cipher machines were really used.

The main British cipher machine employed during World War II was the TypeX, which was really a modified Enigma. (The TypeX was later replaced by the Rock-X.) In mentioning Triple-X, the author may not have been aware of TRIPLEX, arguably one of the closest-held secrets of the conflict. This was a code-name that concealed the routine covert interception and copying in a joint operation conducted by **MI5** and SIS of the content of diplomatic bags sent from neutral diplomatic missions in London. Official couriers traveling to the Continent by air from either Bristol or Hull were often delayed overnight because of enemy air activity, inclement weather, or mechanical problems, and were easily persuaded to store the briefcases with which they had been entrusted with the authorities, never suspecting that teams of skilled technicians had been assembled to open the pouches and replace their seals.

Within the very limited circle of intelligence personnel privy to these sources, the material was known as TRIPLEX or simply XXX,

and Fleming's reference to Triple-X may have been another of his slightly risqué inside jokes. *See also* DOUBLE X; SPEKTOR.

TROTSKY, LEON. In *Casino Royale* the briefing given to **M** on the Soviet intelligence system included the assertion "it is thought that **Smersh** was responsible for the assassination of Trotsky in Mexico (22 August 1940)." In fact Trotsky's murder, in the study of his home in Mexico City, by a young Spaniard, Ramón Mercader, with a climbing axe, had not been planned by Smersh, which would not be created until the following year, 1941.

According to the **Narodny Kommissariat Vnutrennikh Del** (NKVD) veteran Pavel Sudoplatov, whose memoir *Special Tasks* was published in 1994, the task of eliminating Trotsky had been entrusted by Joseph Stalin to Sergei Shpiegelgras in 1937, but he had failed to complete his assignment. Instead, in March 1939, Stalin had turned to **Lavrenti Beria**, who had selected Sudoplatov to organize the murder.

Sudoplatov was himself an extraordinary survivor, although few believed that he could possibly have escaped Vladimir or Lefortovo, the notorious prisons where he had been incarcerated following his arrest in August 1953. When Stalin died, Beria was thrown into prison at the end of June. Nikita Khrushchev then supervised a new wave of terror that swept through Dzerzhinsky Square. Sudoplatov was finally sentenced to 15 years' imprisonment in 1955 and remained in custody, accused of having been one of Beria's principal accomplices, until August 1968 when he was finally released following pleas to the Kremlin from many of his old friends and colleagues. He then began a new life as a novelist, adopting the name Anatoli Andreev. His appeals for full rehabilitation were rejected until December 1991, when the military prosecutor decided that the evidence upon which Sudoplatov had been convicted was fabricated. After nearly 40 years, Sudoplatov was suddenly free to give his version of the terrible events he had participated in, and much of what he had to say concerned his involvement in Operation DUCK, the NKVD's code-name for Trotsky's murder.

Sudoplatov had appointed an experienced intelligence professional, Leonid Eitingon, to head a task force of Spanish Communists living in Mexico. Eitingon was an old Chekist and former *resident*

in Shanghai and Harbin who as “General Kotov” had run bands of guerrillas behind the Nationalist lines during the **Spanish Civil War**, and knew personally many of the cadres that had been forced to flee the country after Generalissimo Francisco Franco routed the Republicans.

In Paris, Eitingon recruited a well-known Spanish Communist, Caridad Mercader, and together they traveled to Mexico, where one of her sons, Ramón, had infiltrated Trotsky’s household by seducing his 28-year-old Brooklyn-born secretary, Sylvia Angeloff. Having gained access to Trotsky’s home, which had been fortified because of previous attempts on his life, Mercader plunged the blade of a climbing axe, which he had smuggled into the building concealed in an overcoat, into the back of the old Bolshevik’s skull, inflicting an injury that would kill him the next day, despite hospital treatment.

Trotsky, who had been responsible for creating the **GRU**, knew that when he broke with Stalin at the Fifteenth Congress in December 1927 he would be at risk for the rest of his life, and within three weeks of his challenge to his leadership he had gone into exile, first in Turkey, then in Norway, and finally in Mexico City.

Ramón Mercader was detained immediately by Trotsky’s guards and put on trial by the Mexican authorities, but even after his conviction he refused to admit his true identity and was known only by the name in his forged Canadian passport, Frank Jackson. His real identity did not become known until 1950, five years after his mother, Caridad Mercader, arrived from Moscow to begin a series of regular prison visits to her son. Mercader remained in prison until August 1960, when he was released to a warm welcome in Moscow, and he later resettled in Cuba and died in Havana in 1978.

TRUEBLOOD, MARY. In *Dr. No*, soon after the **Secret Intelligence Service** station commander in Kingston is murdered, Mary Trueblood, his No. 2 “who passed as his secretary,” suffers the same fate as she attempts to make radio contact with London. Formerly a Women’s Royal Naval Service chief officer, she is described as “a good-looker to judge from her photos.” **Ian Fleming’s** secretary at *The Sunday Times* was Una Trueblood, and he took his character’s surname from her.

– U –

ULTRA. The code-name for signals intelligence–derived material during the latter part of World War II. **Ian Fleming** made a couple of veiled references to the source in his **James Bond** books, and in *Thunderball* described a super-sensitive topic as being “Ultra Hush.” Even in 1960, ULTRA was considered sensitive and the entire subject remained classified until 1974 when the first authorized disclosures were made in the context of the cryptographic achievements made at Bletchley Park.

Within the **Naval Intelligence Division**, “HUSH” had a special meaning because it was the departmental designation of the special colored paper on which ULTRA material was printed. Thus, Fleming’s reference to “Ultra Hush” must have been quite deliberate, even if the context, 007 being instructed over an open telephone line to return to headquarters in an emergency, had nothing to do with signals intelligence.

UNION CORSE. The woman **James Bond** marries in *On Her Majesty’s Secret Service* is Teresa (“Tracy”), the daughter of Marc-Ange Draco, described as “the Capu” of a large international criminal organization, the Union Corse. Actually the Union Corse was indeed a Mafia-like group, based mainly in Marseilles, that operated extortion and protection rackets across the south of France. Politically powerful and originating in Corsica, the Union Corse was based on several family clans and enjoyed a ruthless reputation that, at a time when **Ian Fleming** increased its notoriety, was at the height of its power.

The Union Corse had been formed as a kind of fraternity to bond Corsican families, not unlike the Neapolitan Camorra and its Sicilian equivalents, but it became increasingly dependent on criminality and thereby gained political influence, the extent of which became a matter of mythology rather than substance. In Fleming’s account, the organization was responsible for blood-letting in Nice, which was probably true because of internal feuding, but he invented the murder of a diver, Andrei Mattei, supposedly one of the treasure hunters searching for **Rommel’s gold**. Although organized crime has a deep involvement in Corsican politics and local crime, there is no evidence

that the Union Corse took any interest in foreign-sponsored expeditions to find what was rumored to be the Afrika Korps' cache hidden underwater off Bastia.

– V –

VICKERS. In March 1933 **Ian Fleming** attended the trial of a group of engineers employed by Metropolitan Vickers who were accused of espionage, and reported the verdict for **Reuters**. The assignment was odd, considering that Fleming was inexperienced and the news agency already had a bureau chief, the American Robin Kinkead, in situ. Educated at Stanford and the University of Paris, Kinkead had been the *New York Times* correspondent in Moscow before joining Reuters as the agency's first bureau chief in Moscow.

The episode had a lasting impact on Fleming, who mentioned in **James Bond's** obituary in *You Only Live Twice* that his father had worked for Vickers. In fact the company, made famous by the international arms salesman Sir Basil Zaharoff, had long enjoyed a close relationship with the **Secret Intelligence Service** (SIS), to the point that the prewar SIS station commander in Bucharest, Captain Edward Boxshall, had simultaneously represented Vickers.

VIVIAN, VALENTINE. In *Moonraker*, Gala Brand meets **James Bond** in St. James's Park and tells him that she is about to marry "Detective Inspector Vivian." He has just crossed into the park from the corner of Birdcage Walk and Queen Anne's Gate, and this location may be a clue to the identity of Vivian, as Colonel Valentine Vivian had been the **Secret Intelligence Service's** (SIS) vice chief during World War II and his name would almost certainly have been as familiar to **Ian Fleming** as those of **Stewart Menzies** and **Claude Dansey**.

The son of the famous Victorian portrait painter Comley Vivian, Valentine had spent much of his career in the Indian Police before joining SIS in 1923. He headed the counterintelligence branch, Section V, and eventually retired in 1951 to his home in Lymington, Hampshire, where he died in April 1969.

– W –

WILSON, PETER. The chairman of the international auctioneers Sotheby's from 1958 to 1979, Peter Wilson was a wartime intelligence officer mentioned in "**The Property of a Lady.**" Ian Fleming was probably unaware that Wilson, who had served as an imperial censorship officer in Bermuda, had come under suspicion of having been a Soviet mole.

Born in March 1913 and educated at Eton and New College, Oxford, Wilson had been made a director of Sotheby's in 1938. He was a homosexual who had slept with **Guy Burgess** and had rented a house in Kensington from the art dealer and wartime **MI5** officer Tomás Harris, all suspected at some point by **MI5** of having spied for the **Narodny Kommissariat Vnutrennikh Del (NKVD)**. Arguably the best-known auctioneer of his generation, Wilson was an acknowledged art connoisseur who had been part of the social *galère* that included **Kim Philby**, the gallery owner Tomás Harris, and the art historian Anthony Blunt. All had been wartime intelligence officers and, after the mysterious defection of Melinda Maclean to Moscow in September 1953, soon after she had stayed with Harris at his home in Majorca, **MI5**'s molehunters had come to suspect that Harris and Wilson had participated in a scheme to fund the **Komityet Gosudarstvjennoj Biezopasnosti (KGB)** operations through the sale of art treasures either confiscated from the Russian nobility or looted from Republican areas during the **Spanish Civil War**. **MI5**'s efforts to pursue the matter were frustrated by Harris's death in a road accident in January 1964, and by Wilson's resignation from Sotheby's in November 1979, shortly before Blunt was publicly exposed as a traitor. He went to live in the south of France and died in June 1984, aged 71.

WOLFSON, VLADIMIR. A wartime **Naval Intelligence Division** officer based in Turkey, Wolfson had been approached by Ian Fleming in 1951 in an effort to retain his reserve officer status.

– X –

X-CRAFT. Mentioned in passing by **James Bond** in *Moonraker* as a Soviet method of attacking the British rocket base on the Kent

coast, X-craft were miniature submarines, 51 feet long with a crew of four, that were deployed during World War II into enemy waters to deliver beneath their targets divers and their weapons, consisting of 10 limpet mines and two huge two-ton Amatol charges. Famously, there was an X-craft attack on the German pocket battleship *Admiral Tirpitz* in the Altenfjord in September 1943, and although the Royal Navy would scrap all 12 X-craft in 1945, the Soviets were believed to have retained some for special operations, so **Ian Fleming's** reference to the weapon was entirely apposite.

The first X-craft were replaced by 12 XE-craft, but they were scrapped in 1952 when plans were made for a third-generation submarine, the X-51, HMS *Stickleback*. This submersible, with a crew of five, was launched in July 1954, just a few months after Fleming had written *Moonraker*, and was considered a highly classified project at the time, for the purpose of all four Sticklebacks, designated X-51 to X-54, was to deliver a RED BEARD nuclear bomb to the Soviet naval base at Kronstadt. The last X-craft, HMS *Minnow*, was launched in May 1955 but the project was soon terminated because of technical difficulties.

During and after World War II the X-craft received considerable publicity because of the extraordinary gallantry of the crews and their success in damaging the *Tirpitz*, which would later be finished off by bombers, but when Fleming was suggesting such a submarine could move close inshore to sabotage the British base, X-craft were definitely back on the secret list.

XXX. Also referred to as TRIPLEX, XXX was the designation of secret material removed from the diplomatic pouches of foreign missions in London during World War II. *See also* ULTRA.

– Y –

YOU ONLY LIVE TWICE. In *You Only Live Twice* the author mentioned several recent controversies that had affected the international intelligence community. First he recalled that two of America's "top cryptographers defected a couple of years ago," an accurate reference to **William H. Martin** and his friend **Bernon F. Mitchell**, who had disappeared while visiting Cuba in June 1960.

You Only Live Twice takes 007 to Tokyo (where **Ian Fleming** visited with the journalist **Richard Hughes** in 1959, staying at the Imperial Hotel, before immortalizing him as the Australian intelligence officer Dikko Henderson), moving on to southern Japan to find Dr. Guntram Shatterhand, the alias adopted by **Ernst Stavro Blofeld**, and ending with 007, suffering from amnesia and presumed dead, expressing the intention to travel to Russia.

Fleming alleged, incorrectly, that the **Secret Intelligence Service** (SIS) had not “had a Station in Japan since 1950” and that the Americans were no longer sharing this cryptanalytical bonanza, so **James Bond**’s mission was to persuade the Japanese to share the material with SIS. In reality, SIS had maintained a station in Tokyo throughout the Cold War, and the Americans had not depended on Japanese codebreakers, nor on their “incredible cracking machines—far ahead of IBM.” The U.S. National Security Agency (NSA) possessed a chain of intercept sites across Japan and had always shared its Soviet product with its British counterpart, Government Communications Headquarters. Actually, the Japanese possessed the Cabinet Intelligence Research Office, or Naicho, an analytic organization based in the Office of the Prime Minister that employed some 300 staff drawn from the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, but with no cryptographic capability whatever. Bond’s objective is a machine, the “MAGIC 44,” which supposedly can decrypt Soviet ciphers, very likely a throwback to the wartime **PURPLE** machine built by the Americans in 1940, which read Japanese diplomatic ciphers and circulated summaries under the code-name MAGIC.

James Bond’s introduction to the fictional Koan-Chosa-Kyoku is made by Dikko Henderson, an Australian intelligence officer working under cultural attaché cover at the embassy in Tokyo, to which Bond is seconded as an Australian diplomat. Fleming goes into no detail about the British SIS’s Australian counterpart, the Australian Secret Intelligence Service (ASIS), which, unlike the Australian Security Intelligence Organisation (ASIO), had been generally unknown to the public since its creation in 1952 under SIS’s sponsorship and guidance. Although ASIO had been the subject of legislation in March 1949, the existence of ASIS would not be acknowledged until 1977, so Fleming was taking a risk when he described a foreign intelligence agency working from Melbourne under cover provided

by the Department of External Affairs. His inference, too, that ASIS provided SIS coverage in the Pacific region was also accurate, although unknown outside Broadway.

Fleming gave his 1964 readers what purported to be a glimpse inside SIS by mentioning two incidents. One was “the **Prenderghast** case” that involved “a Head of Station with homosexual tendencies who had recently, amidst world-wide publicity, been given thirty years for treason.” No doubt Fleming had in mind **George Blake**, who in May 1961 had been sentenced to a record 42 years’ imprisonment for breaches of the Official Secrets Act, although he was not a homosexual and his conviction did not result in the establishment of “the Farrer Tribunal on the Intelligence Services.” Blake had served briefly as the SIS station commander in Seoul, and while in Korea had become a Soviet spy. After his imprisonment a very extensive damage assessment inquiry had been conducted internally, to determine the scale of the penetration and identify those officers who had been compromised, but Blake’s espionage had not resulted in any public outcry, parliamentary questions, or an external investigation. However, Fleming was rather nearer the mark when he claimed that the episode had “brought about the suicide of a totally innocent head of station who had taken the whole affair as a direct reflection on his own probity.” This version was probably a conflation of two separate events, being the suicide in Rome in August 1960 of **Harold Gibson** and Blake’s arrest in March 1961.

Thus Fleming’s plot for *You Only Live Twice* must have touched some sensitive nerves. The Americans had deliberately downplayed the significance of the NSA defections, although they had a devastating impact on the organization’s operations, and the whole topic of signals-intelligence activities directed against Soviet targets was supremely secret. Actually, the NSA had achieved considerable success against Soviet military ciphers and the work conducted by the intercept sites at Kamiseya, and Torii Station and Kadena on Okinawa. In addition, of course, the VENONA project was still underway when Fleming turned his attention to American signals intelligence, a subject that hitherto had been considered entirely *sub rosa*.

From the perspective of Bond’s own life, *You Only Live Twice* supplies important details, contained in the *Times* obituary written by **M** that reveals that his parents had been killed in a climbing accident

in the Aiguilles Rouges above Chamonix when Bond was 11, and that after only two halves at Eton, following an incident with “one of the boys’ maids,” he was moved to his father’s old school, Fettes. He left school in 1941 at the age of 17, having “founded the first serious judo class at a British public school,” and having boxed for his school as a lightweight. M made no mention of Bond’s university experience in Geneva, which, his chronology suggests, must have occurred after the war, by which time he had added two years to his age to join the Royal Navy, and “entered a branch of what was subsequently to be the Ministry of Defence.”

Of course, M’s version totally contradicts the various clues offered about 007’s background in Fleming’s first dozen books, and suggests that Bond was born in 1924, which would have made it hard for him to have joined the Secret Service in 1938, aged 14, or to have bought his first Bentley in 1935 at the age of 11. However, putting aside the chronological problem, a few biographical details emerge. Bond’s father, from Glencoe, was named Andrew and worked for **Vickers**, an interesting choice of employer, considering that Fleming had covered the Vickers trial in Moscow and that the company had enjoyed a long association with SIS. According to M, Bond’s mother was **Monique Delacroix** from the Vaud, and after her death the boy was brought up by his maiden aunt, **Charmian Bond**, in **Pett Bottom**, a small hamlet five miles south of Canterbury in Kent.

You Only Live Twice was the last 007 book to be published in Fleming’s lifetime, and when he died in August 1964 his manuscript for *The Man with the Golden Gun* was tidied up by his editor, the South African poet William Plomer, and perhaps also by his friend the novelist Kingsley Amis, who recalled having read it before publication. Plomer had first advised Fleming to publish *Casino Royale*, even though initially publisher Jonathan Cape had been lukewarm about the project. Five years older than Fleming, Plomer was a well-known figure in London’s literary scene and had been a friend of Virginia Woolf. His first novel *Turbott Wolfe*, had been published in 1925. See also BUNT, IRMA; COWARD, NOËL; JAPANESE SECRET SERVICE.

– Z –

Z. In *On Her Majesty's Secret Service*, the author refers to “Station Z” as being the designation of the **Secret Intelligence Service** (SIS) station in Zurich, headed by an officer named Muir. This was a departure from **Ian Fleming**’s established system of SIS stations in which the letter usually indicated the country rather than the city in which it was located, as in the case of Station F in Paris. Curiously, the only SIS station in Zurich had existed before World War II when there were also stations in Geneva and Bern. After the war, the Zurich station was closed, leaving only two to cover the diplomatic community in the Swiss capital and the international institutions in Geneva. Fleming may have known that during the war all three stations proved highly productive, and it is also possible that he learned of the “Z Organization,” headed by **Claude Dansey**, which had been run largely from Bern and had been created to act as a network operating in parallel to the **Passport Control Office**.

ZENTRALE. In *The Man with the Golden Gun*, **Ian Fleming** mentions a **Komitet Gosudarstvjennoj Biezopasnosti** (KGB) communications hub, a Zentrale, based in Havana, and linked directly to London. It is unclear whether the Zentrale is the equivalent of a *rezidentura* or whether it is some regional headquarters, but the author seems to have combined his knowledge of wartime Soviet telegrams, often addressed to or from “The Center” in Moscow, and German messages which were sometimes routed through “Zentrale.” Nevertheless, the assertion that the Havana Zentrale exercised control over KGB operations in the Caribbean, or at least in **Jamaica**, was contradicted by Fleming’s assertion that the region was run by a “Resident Director” in The Hague.

ZOGRAPHOS, NICHOLAS. The real Greek gambler who in 1919 headed “the Greek Syndicate,” which ran the baccarat game at the Monte Carlo Casino, is mentioned in *Casino Royale*. He died in 1953, having established a legendary reputation as a man of immense wealth who arguably had become the most famous and successful gambler of his era.

Bibliography

CONTENTS

Introduction	235
James Bond Books by Ian Fleming	242
James Bond and Espionage	242
Ian Fleming and Other Writers	243
General Background	243
James Bond in the Cinema	249

INTRODUCTION

If espionage fiction is divided into three categories, being those titles that are completely imaginary, those that have some basis in fact, and the small remainder that have a strong grounding in reality, Ian Fleming's 007 series probably falls into the middle group because the author demonstrably had a considerable knowledge of his subject and, although some of his plots were outlandish or made little sense when scrutinized closely, some were quite plausible, with *Dr. No* and *Thunderball* being not entirely improbable. In addition, *From Russia with Love* and *Goldfinger* certainly suggested that the author knew of plenty of real-life espionage cases.

As a genre, spy fiction had been quite limited before the release of *Casino Royale* in 1953, and can be said to date back to the interwar period when the best-known authors in the field included John Buchan, A. E. W. Mason, Somerset Maugham, and Valentine Williams. All four, of course, had their own involvement in the real world of espionage, with the latter trio serving as Secret Intelligence Service (SIS) officers. Buchan headed the intelligence branch of Ministry of Information, where he routinely saw reports from the Secret Intelligence Service, having published *The Thirty-Nine Steps* in 1915. In his first Richard Hannay adventure, Buchan introduced the chief of the Secret Service, Sir Walter Bullivant, who lived in Queen Anne's Gate, an address that,

years later, really would accommodate SIS. An avid E. Phillips Oppenheim reader, Buchan also admired Erskine Childers, himself a former SIS officer, and in 1926 described *The Riddle of the Sands* as “the best story of adventure published in the last quarter of a century.” According to Lord Ironside, Buchan modeled Hannay on his father, Sir Edmund Ironside, who had been based in South Africa and spoke fluent Afrikaans.

Fleming’s own taste was for adventure stories. He preferred Ryder Haggard and Rudyard Kipling, and his slightly breathless, *Boy’s Own* approach to writing fiction may be a reflection of his past reading preferences. Certainly the fiction available when Fleming was at school was not remotely based on reality, and much the same went for what passed in the interwar years as nonfiction, purporting to be tales of espionage from what was then termed “the Great War.” Often the stories of German and Belgian spy rings were entirely untrue, even if the authors, such as William Le Queux, Dornford Yates, Sapper, and E. Phillips Oppenheim claimed or suggested a degree of authenticity. Le Queux, who died in 1927 having written hundreds of newspaper and magazine articles, and sometimes averaging five novels a year, specialized in clubbable British gentleman heroes pitted against dastardly foreigners who used unscrupulous methods, such as inserting a cobra into a victim’s bed, to kill their enemies. As an author, Le Queux was much enjoyed by Dennis Wheatley and Graham Greene, and his *Spies of the Kaiser* was a huge bestseller.

Some stories, like Somerset Maugham’s *Ashenden*, were fiction very largely founded on the author’s real experiences, as was Erskine Childers’s 1904 *Riddle of the Sands*. Dornford Yates was the pen name of Major William Mercer, a professional soldier who had served in the War Office for two years after he had spent much of World War I with the 8th Mounted Brigade in the Middle East. Similarly, “Sapper” was Colonel Cyril MacNeile MC, who had joined the Royal Engineers in 1907 and resigned his commission in 1919 to concentrate on writing. He introduced Bulldog Drummond in 1920 after at least six earlier books, and both he and Mercer had first-hand knowledge of what had become known as “the game” of international espionage and intrigue. In 1939 Edward Knoblock revealed in his autobiography, *Round the Room*, that he too had enjoyed a background in intelligence.

Whether Fleming, described by Henry Chancellor in *James Bond: The Man and His World*, as “a connoisseur of the genre,” read the limited amount of nonfiction available is unknown, but Paul Dukes, L. B. Weldon, Sam Hoare, Compton Mackenzie, George Hill, and Henry Landau all penned detailed accounts of their SIS activities during World War I, and of the six only Landau and Mackenzie suffered any adverse consequences.

Originally from South Africa, Landau published *Secrets of the White Lady* in 1933, and his next two books were released only in the United States, where he

had taken up residence, far from the attorney-general's injunctions that would have prevented publication in London. Mackenzie did not have that jurisdictional advantage, and he was summoned to the Old Bailey in October 1932. He was fined £100 for his indiscretions in *Greek Memories*, an account of his work as an SIS officer in the eastern Mediterranean.

Of the other four, Paul Dukes became something of a celebrity, having received a knighthood in 1920 for his exploits during the Russian Revolution. According to SIS legend, Dukes had been recommended for a relatively minor decoration in recognition of his achievements, but when King George V asked for details during the investiture at Buckingham Palace he was so impressed that he immediately reached for a sword and dubbed him a knight of the British Empire. Two years later, while working as a special correspondent for *The Times*, Dukes wrote *Red Dust and the Morrow*, and went on to write more about his exploits in *ST-25*, in 1938. Another SIS officer, Augustus Agar, who had received both the Distinguished Service Order and the Victoria Cross, for his successful torpedo attack on the Russian cruiser *Oleg* in June 1919, followed Dukes's example, although his manuscript was not published until 1963, five years before his death. As for Hill, he achieved considerable notoriety with his memoirs *Go Spy the Land* in 1932, followed by *Dreaded Hour* four years later, but nevertheless was called back to the colors in 1940 to represent the Special Operations Executive (SOE) as a liaison officer in Moscow. As for Weldon, he gave a detailed account of his SIS role in the eastern Mediterranean in *Hard Lying*, in 1925, after his retirement as surveyor-general in Egypt. Thus, perhaps surprisingly for what was supposed to be a "secret" service, plenty of entirely authentic disclosures had been made, and doubtless they at least influenced the development of the contemporaneous fiction.

The later convention, that individual SIS officers were not singled out for awards, and that they could not expect any public recognition, seems to have been based on a slightly belated attempt to enhance the mystique surrounding SIS, even though so many of its personnel had disclosed aspects of their missions. Much the same was true of MI5, where Maxwell Knight and John Dickson Carr had already established themselves as crime writers and would inspire several of their wartime subordinates, including William Younger and Jack Bingham, to follow their example. Fleming may have also drawn inspiration from the quite large number of authors and journalists who had worked in the intelligence field during World War II, even if most refrained from exploiting their experience. Among Fleming's colleagues in the Admiralty were Donald McLachlan, Ralph Izzard, Brian Connell, and Eric Downton, while SIS boasted Graham Greene, Valentine Williams, Derek Verschoyle, Aubrey Jones, Ian Colvin, Archie Lyall, David Footman, Malcolm Muggeridge, Alec Waugh, Kenneth Benton, Harford Montgomery Hyde, and Wilfred Hindle.

Others, operating in different fields, included Dennis Wheatley, J. C. Masterman, Derek Tangye, Roger Fulford, Stephen Watts, Geoffrey Household, Freddie Ayer, David Walker, and Basil Davidson, not to mention the numerous academics who served in various wartime intelligence branches. Among them was Richard Osborne, a veteran of SOE in the Middle East, who had become intrigued with the fictionalized Secret Service adventures of Dornford Yates, Sapper, and Buchan, as he revealed in *Clubland Heroes* in 1953, the very year *Casino Royale* was published.

With this veritable galaxy of literary talent it is perhaps a little surprising that more of these authors did not turn to espionage fiction, but those who did generally were published *after* Fleming had taken the plunge in 1953, and this is certainly true of Benton, Greene, Masterman, and Waugh. Even more odd is that the war itself did not generate a wave of espionage fiction but, apart from Phyllis Bottome's *The Lifeline* in 1946, there is a notable paucity of similar books. This remarkable lacuna rather highlights the significance of Fleming's achievement as the 007 era, from 1953 to 1964, provided a fertile environment in which so many other thriller writers would take root.

From the perspective of an intelligence professional, the intriguing aspect of Fleming's books is the proportion of their content that is based on fact. It is also enjoyable to establish through analysis where he acquired his information. On some matters, such as the structure of the Soviet intelligence organization, it is clear that Fleming was simply mistaken in *Casino Royale*, and the same judgment can be applied to *Live and Let Die*, but careful study of his subsequent books suggests that the author began to take more trouble to get details right, undertake research into topics that were not familiar to him, and correct previous errors.

There is nothing in *Casino Royale* to support an assertion that Fleming had depended on any written sources. Smersh is introduced, but there were no references in the open literature to the organization at that time, and anyway such details as the author offered were very outdated, Smersh having been wound up more than six years earlier, in March 1946. Nevertheless, his detail of Smersh consisting of five departments was accurate, and his reasonably good description of them suggests this was no lucky guess. In the absence of an open source, Fleming must have either completed his own research or received a briefing, most likely on information provided by Grigori Tokaev, the author who would write *Betrayal of an Ideal* in 1954, having been sponsored by the Information Research Department. Between Tokaev's defection in 1947, when Smersh was still in existence, and Fleming writing *Casino Royale* in February 1952, Tokaev had been working for SIS as a human encyclopedia, not only of Soviet aeronautical advances, but of the Kremlin's intelligence structure.

Without other defectors to update its information SIS, or Fleming's source, might easily have continued to rely on Tokaev, unaware of the more recent changes that had occurred, such as the dismantling of Smersh, which had taken place just after his departure to the West. The same explanation applies to *Live and Let Die*, which was written before the wave of defections to which Fleming would refer in *From Russia with Love*, published in March 1957. By then the political landscape had been altered by the Suez fiasco and the resignation of Prime Minister Anthony Eden, but in the meantime Fleming's *Moonraker* owed little to outside sources, whereas *Diamonds Are Forever* relied heavily on an unpublished manuscript by John Collard about his experiences in the underground diamond trade.

It is *From Russia with Love* that shows considerable external influence, with the author correcting the error concerning the "MWD" that had appeared in his first two books. He sought to recover his reputation in the espionage field by packing in plenty of authentic details, including references to the real cases of Igor Gouzenko, Klaus Fuchs, Grigori Tokaev, and Vladimir Petrov. Of course, by 1956 when Fleming was writing *From Russia with Love*, plenty had been published about Gouzenko, including his 1949 memoir *This Was My Choice*; about Fuchs in Alan Moorehead's *The Traitors*; about Tokaev in his 1954 memoir *Betrayal of an Ideal*; and about Vladimir Petrov in his 1956 *Empire of Fear*. Fleming also referred in passing to the LUCY ring, Richard Sorge, and the two British defectors, Burgess and Maclean. At the time, these too were topical subjects, with details of the LUCY ring, first revealed by Alexander Foote in 1949 in his *Handbook for Spies*, but more recently examined in David Dallin's *Soviet Espionage* in which Dallin also covered Sorge, although others had written about his case too, including Charles Willoughby in *The Shanghai Conspiracy* in 1952 and Hans-Otto Meissner in *The Man with Three Faces* in 1955. Dallin's magisterial survey of the history of Soviet intelligence was the first to cover the subject in detail, but it did not mention Smersh, which was first described by the University of Michigan academic Robert Slusser in *The Soviet Secret Police*, published two years later in 1957.

The first eight chapters of *From Russia with Love* amount to a snapshot of the West purporting to come from a Soviet perspective, including a fairly accurate analysis of the various stages in the development of the Cheka, OGPU, and NKVD plus its military counterpart the GRU, but with no mention of the KGB, which would not appear in a 007 book until *The Spy Who Loved Me* in 1962, even though the organization had been created in 1953 and had been described in some detail by Dallin who, confusingly, chose to refer to it simply as "the GB" so as not "to confuse the reader."

Thus it is evident that Fleming began writing his 007 with a slightly half-hearted attitude to historical accuracy, but then began to enhance the authentic

content until, toward his last, he reverted to some inexactitudes. His critics have suggested that, like Sir Arthur Conan-Doyle, he became bored with his creation and, as the burden increased, attempted to kill him off in *You Only Live Twice*, but was obliged to resurrect him in *On Her Majesty's Secret Service*. Bond has certainly attracted plenty of literary criticism, although the core of the original analysis lies with Kingsley Amis's *The James Bond Dossier*, John Atkins's *The British Spy Novel*, Raymond Benson's *The James Bond Bedside Companion*, and John Cork's *James Bond: The Legacy*.

The Fleming family shrewdly commissioned other authors, including Kingsley Amis, Raymond Benson, and, most recently, Sebastian Faulks, to continue the production of Bond books, and has also sponsored the journalists Henry Chancellor (*James Bond: The Man and His World*) and Ben McIntyre (*Ian Fleming and James Bond*) to produce not entirely accurate studies of 007 and his creator. The family was behind John Pearson's first biography, *The Life of Ian Fleming*, although Ann Fleming was infuriated by the result. Then Donald McCormick, a former wartime naval intelligence officer and *Sunday Times* colleague, followed with *17F: The Life of Ian Fleming*, a not entirely flattering account, but it was Andrew Lycett in 1996 who supplied the definitive study, *Ian Fleming*.

While it is true that there were plenty of prewar espionage thrillers, with many written by intelligence insiders, after the 007 phenomenon the genre increased exponentially. From SIS's wartime staff, only Alec Waugh, Graham Greene, and Kenneth Benton turned to writing spy stories. Of the three, Benton was the most prolific. His first novel, *The Twenty-Fourth Level*, was published in 1969, by which time one of his postwar colleagues, David Cornwall, had perfected the antihero with *The Spy Who Came In from the Cold* while still serving in SIS. Since then, the restrictions on SIS personnel going into print have relaxed considerably, as demonstrated by Mark Allan, Freddie Ayer, Hugh Bicheno, John Cairncross, Robert Carew-Hunt, Anthony Cavendish, Robin Cecil, Nigel Clive, John Colvin, Brian Crozier, Donald Darling, Nicholas Elliott, Dick Ellis, Richard Evans, Harry Ferguson, David Footman, Adrian Gallegos, Stephen Hastings, Harford Montgomery Hyde, Philip Johns, Aubrey Jones, R. V. Jones, Alan Judd, Donald Lancaster, James Marshall-Cornwall, Brian Montgomery, Stephen de Mowbray, Malcolm Muggeridge, Airey Neave, Leslie Nicholson, Theodore Pantcheff, Kim Philby, Donald Prater, Goronwy Rees, Hugh Seton-Watson, Brian Stewart, Reginald Teague-Jones, Richard Tomlinson, Hugh Trevor-Roper, Derek Verschoyle, Fred Winterbotham, Monty Woodhouse, and George Young, all examples of serving or retired SIS officers turning out fiction, nonfiction, or both, and some making little secret of their clandestine careers.

MI5's postwar involvement with the world of publishing has been largely one of attempts at disclosure and attempts of suppression, with only J. C. Masterman venturing into the field of espionage fiction with *The Case of the Four Friends*. By then the retired director-general Sir Percy Sillitoe had tried to release his memoir *Cloak without Dagger*, ghostwritten by his personal assistant Russell Lee, but it had been filleted by his successor, Sir Dick White. Then MI5 underwent a period approaching purdah, although John Kell, the son of the organization's first director-general, collaborated with the journalist John Bulloch to produce *MI5* in 1963. When news of the imminent release reached the government, the home secretary, Henry Brooke, called in the author and, appealing to his patriotism, asked for several pages to be deleted. The final version was rebound at MI5's expense, and the topic would not be revisited until 1972 when Masterman obtained Prime Minister Ted Heath's reluctant permission to print *The Double Cross System of the War of 1939–45*, an account of MI5's manipulation of enemy spies during World War II.

MI5 has strongly discouraged its personnel from writing about "the office," as it is known to insiders, although Charlotte Bingham, Jack Bingham, Leonard Burt, Charles Elwell, Roger Fulford, Gerald Glover, Lord Rothschild, Derek Tangye, Stephen Watts, Kenneth Younger, and William Younger encountered no obstacles in being published. On the other hand, Peter Wright's *SpyCatcher* and Joan Miller's *One Girl's War* received injunctions to prevent their books, both on operational issues, from being published in England. Madeleine Bingham was persuaded not to publish her memoir, David Shayler was imprisoned for unauthorized disclosures after he had left MI5, and his girlfriend Annie Machon, a more senior MI5 officer, experienced considerable harassment when she wrote her memoir. Even Stella Rimington, MI5's first woman director-general, endured greater official hostility, which stopped short of a prosecution, when she penned her memoirs, *Open Secret*. Her announcement that she intended to exercise her rights under the new human rights legislation was poorly received in Whitehall, but she persevered, and even though she has now turned to writing fiction full time she is the recipient of much opprobrium from her former colleagues.

Thus it is clear that the espionage genre remains full of vitality, even if Whitehall continues to disapprove of leaks, but the tradition of intelligence officers exploiting their professional careers continues to be respected, much as it was after World War I and World War II. How much Fleming influenced any of this is hard to estimate, but his creation remains a phenomenon, by far the best-recognized secret agent of the era, and one who is almost invariably mentioned in the media whenever the subject of international espionage is mentioned.

This bibliography is organized into books written about James Bond, books on Ian Fleming, and finally relevant books written on espionage and the general background. It is followed by a list of James Bond films.

JAMES BOND BOOKS BY IAN FLEMING (TITLES IN ORDER OF PUBLICATION)

Casino Royale (April 1953)
Live and Let Die (April 1954)
Moonraker (April 1955)
Diamonds Are Forever (March 1956)
From Russia with Love (March 1957)
Dr. No (March 1958)
Goldfinger (March 1959)
For Your Eyes Only (April 1960)
Thunderball (March 1961)
The Spy Who Loved Me (April 1962)
On Her Majesty's Secret Service (April 1963)
You Only Live Twice (March 1964)
The Man with the Golden Gun (April 1965)
Octopussy/The Living Daylights (June 1966)

JAMES BOND AND ESPIONAGE

Amis, Kingsley. *The James Bond Dossier*. London: Jonathan Cape, 1965.
 Bennett, Tony, and Janet Wollacott. *Bond and Beyond*. London: Macmillan, 1987.
 Benson, Raymond. *The James Bond Bedside Companion*. London: Boxtree Press, 1988.
 Black, Jeremy. *The Politics of James Bond*. London: Greenwood Press, 2001.
 Chancellor, Henry. *James Bond: The Man and His World*. London: John Murray, 2005.
 Chapman, James. *License to Thrill*. London: I.B. Tauris, 2007.
 Cork, John, and Bruce Scivally. *James Bond: The Legacy*. Exeter: Boxtree Press, 2002.
 Cork, John, and Colin Stutz. *James Bond Encyclopedia*. London: DK Books, 2007.
 Dougal, Alastair. *The Secret World of 007*. London: DK Publishing, 2008.

- Giblin, Gary. *James Bond's London*. New York: Daleon, 2002.
- Lindner, Christoph. *The James Bond Phenomenon*. Manchester: Manchester University Press, 2003.
- MacIntyre, Ben. *For Your Eyes Only*. London: Bloomsbury, 2008.
- Pearson, John. *James Bond*. London: Sidgwick & Jackson, 1976.
- Porter, Alan J. *The History of the Illustrated 007*. London: Hermes Press, 2008.
- Saxon, Kurt. *The Poor Man's James Bond*. New York: Atkan, 1991.
- South, James B., and Jacob M. Held. *James Bond and Philosophy*. New York: Open Court, 2006.
- Willman, Skip. *Ian Fleming and James Bond: The Cultural Politics of 007*. Indianapolis: Indiana University Press, 2005.
- Winder, Simon. *My Name's Bond*. London: Allen Lane, 2002.

IAN FLEMING AND OTHERS WRITERS

- Amory, Mark. *The Letters of Ann Fleming*. London: The Harvill Press, 1985.
- Bryce, Ivar. *You Only Live Twice*. London: Weidenfeld & Nicolson, 1975.
- Lycett, Andrew. *Ian Fleming*. London: Weidenfeld & Nicolson, 1996.
- McCormick, Donald. *17F: The Life of Ian Fleming*. London: Peter Owen, 1993.
- Pearson, John. *The Life of Ian Fleming*. London: Jonathan Cape, 1966.

GENERAL BACKGROUND

- Agar, Augustus. *Baltic Episode*. London: Hodder & Stoughton, 1963.
- . *Footprints in the Sea*. London: Evans Brothers, 1959.
- . *Showing the Flag*. London: Evans Brothers, 1962.
- Allan, Mark. *The Arabs*. London: Continuum, 2007.
- Ambler, Eric. *The Mask of Dimitrios*. London: Hodder & Stoughton, 1939.
- Arnold, Ralph. *Hands Across the Water*. London: Macmillan, 1947.
- . *House with the Magnolias*. London: Macmillan, 1931.
- . *Orange Street and Brickhole Lane*. London: Hart-David, 1963.
- . *Very Quiet War*. London: Constable, 1962.
- Aston, Sir George. *Secret Service*. London: Faber & Faber, 1930.
- Atkins, John. *The British Spy Novel*. London: Calder, 1984.
- Ayer, A. J. *Part of My Life*. London: Collins, 1977.
- Bazna, Elysa. *I Was Cicero*. London: André Deutsch, 1962.

- Beesley, Patrick. *Very Special Admiral*. London: Hamish Hamilton, 1980.
- . *Very Special Intelligence*. London: Hamish Hamilton, 1977.
- Benton, Kenneth. *Sole Agent*. London: Collins, 1970.
- Bialoguski, Michael. *The Petrov Story*. London: Heinemann, 1955.
- Bicheno, Hugh. *Razor's Edge*. London: Weidenfeld & Nicolson, 2006.
- Bingham, John. *The Double Agent*. London: Victor Gollancz, 1966.
- . *A Fragment of Fear*. London: Victor Gollancz, 1965.
- . *Night's Black Agent*. New York: Dodd, 1961.
- Blake, George. *No Other Choice*. London: André Deutsch, 1990.
- Bleicher, Henri. *Colonel Henri's Story*. London: William Kimber, 1954.
- . *The Goal*. London: Vanguard Press, 1957.
- Bottoms, Phyllis. *The Lifeline*. London: Faber & Faber, 1946.
- Buchan, John. *Greenmantle*. London: Hodder & Stoughton, 1916.
- . *Memory Hold the Door*. Hodder & Stoughton, 1940.
- . *Mr. Standfast*. London: Hodder & Stoughton, 1917.
- . *The Thirty-Nine Steps*. London: Hodder & Stoughton, 1915.
- Buckmaster, Maurice. *Specially Employed*. London: Batchworth Press, 1952.
- Bulloch, John. *MI5*. London: Arthur Barker, 1963.
- Cairncross, John. *The Enigma Spy*. London: Century, 1997.
- Carew-Hunt, Robert. *The Theory and Practice of Communism*. London: Geoffrey Bles, 1950.
- Carr, John Dickson. *The Plague Court Murders*. London: Penguin, 1945.
- . *Top Secret*. London: Hamish Hamilton, 1964.
- Cavendish, Anthony. *Inside Intelligence*. London: Collins, 1990.
- Cecil, Robert. *A Divided Life*. London: Bodley Head, 1988.
- Childers, Erskine. *The Riddle of the Sands*. London: Sidgwick & Jackson, 1941.
- Chisholm, Roderick. *Ladysmith*. London: Osprey, 1979.
- Clive, Nigel. *A Greek Experience*. London: Michael Russell, 1985.
- Colvin, Ian. *Chief of Intelligence*. London: Victor Gollancz, 1951.
- . *The Unknown Courier*. London: William Kimber, 1953.
- Colvin, John. *Twice around the World*. London: Leo Cooper, 1991.
- Cook, Andrew. *M: MI5's First Spymaster*. Stroud: Yempus Press, 2006.
- Cookridge, E. H. *The Soviet Spy Net*. London: Frederick Muller, 1955.
- Cooper, Duff. *Operation Heatbreak*. London: Leo Cooper, 1973.
- Cross, John. *Red Jungle*. London: Robert Hale, 1958.
- Crozier, Brian. *Free Agent*. London: HarperCollins, 1993.
- Dallin, David. *Soviet Espionage*. New Haven, Conn.: Yale University Press, 1956.
- Darling, Donald. *Secret Sunday*. London: William Kimber, 1975.
- . *Sunday at Large*. London: William Kimber, 1977.

- Dewar, Hugo. *Assassins at Large*. London: Wingate, 1951.
- Dourlein, Peter. *Inside North Pole*. London: William Kimber, 1953.
- Downton, Eric. *Wars without End*. Toronto, Canada: Stoddart Publishing, 1987.
- Dukes, Paul. *Red Dusk and the Morrow*. New York: Doubleday, 1922.
- . *The Story of St-25*. London: Cassell, 1938.
- Dulles, Allen. *The Craft of Intelligence*. New York: Harper & Row, 1963.
- . *Great True Spy Stories*. New York: Harper & Row, 1968.
- . *The Secret Surrender*. New York: Harper & Row, 1966.
- Elliott, Nicholas. *Never Judge a Man by His Umbrella*. Stroud, Wiltshire: Michael Russell, 1991.
- . *With My Little Eye*. Stroud, Wiltshire: Michael Russell, 1994.
- Ellis, Dick. *Transcaspian Episode*. London: Hutchinson, 1963.
- Evans, Richard. *Deng Xiaoping*. New York: Viking, 1994.
- Ferguson, Harry. *Kilo 17*. London: Bloomsbury, 2004.
- . *Lima 3*. London: Bloomsbury, 2006.
- . *Operation Kronstadt*. London: Hutchinson, 2008.
- Fielding, Xan. *Hide and Seek*. London: Secker & Warburg, 1954.
- Fisher, David, and Anthony Read. *Colonel Z*. London: Hodder & Stoughton, 1984.
- Fleming, Ian. *The Diamond Smugglers*. New York: Dell, 1965.
- . *Thrilling Cities*. London: Signet, 1965.
- Fleming, Peter. *Brazilian Adventure*. London: Jonathan Cape, 1933.
- . *Invasion 1940*. New York: Simon & Schuster, 1957.
- Foote, M. R. D. *SOE in France*. London: Her Majesty's Stationery Office, 1966.
- Footman, David. *Balkan Holiday*. London: Heinemann, 1935.
- Fraser-Smith, Charles. *The Secret War of Charles Fraser-Smith*. Exeter: The Paternoster Press, 1981.
- Gallegos, Adrian. *From Capri into Oblivion*. London: Hodder & Stoughton, 1959.
- Giskes, Herman. *London Calling North Pole*. London: William Kimber, 1953.
- Gouzenko, Igor. *This Was My Choice*. London: Eyre & Spottiswood, 1949.
- Greene, Douglas. *John Dickson Carr: The Man Who Explained Miracles*. New York: Otto Penzler Books, 1995.
- Greene, Graham. *The Heart of the Matter*. London: Bidley Head, 1948.
- . *The Human Factor*. London: Everyman, 1992.
- . *Our Man in Havana*. London: Bodley Head, 1958.
- . *The Tenth Man*. London: Bodley Head, 1985.
- Haining, Peter. *The Mystery of Rommel's Gold*. London: Robson Books, 2004.

- Hart-David, Duff. *Peter Fleming: A Biography*. London: Jonathan Cape, 1974.
- Hastings, Stephen. *The Drums of Memory*. London: Leo Cooper, 1994.
- Hill, George. *Go Spy the Land*. London: Cassell, 1936.
- Hoare, Sam. *The Third Seal*. London: Heinemann, 1930.
- Household, Geoffrey. *Against the Wind*. London: Michael Joseph, 1958.
- . *Rogue Male*. London: Penguin, 1977.
- Hutton, J. Bernard. *Danger from Moscow*. London: Neville Spearman, 1960.
- . *The Subverters*. London: Arlington House, 1972.
- . *Women Spies*. London: W.H. Allen, 1971.
- Hyde, H. Montgomery. *The Quiet Canadian*. London: Hamish Hamilton, 1962.
- Johns, Philip. *Within Two Cloaks*. London: William Kimber, 1979.
- Jones, Aubrey. *The Pendulum of Politics*. Faber & Faber, 1946.
- Jones, R. V. *Most Secret War*. London: Hamish Hamilton, 1978.
- . *Reflections on Intelligence*. London: Heinemann, 1989.
- Judd, Alan. *The Devil's Own Work*. London: HarperCollins, 2003.
- . *Legacy*. London: HarperCollins, 2002.
- . *The Quest for C*. London: HarperCollins, 1999.
- Kemp, Peter. *No Colours No Crest*. London: Cassell, 1958.
- . *The Thorns of Memory*. London: Sinclair-Stevenson, 1990.
- Khokhlov, Nikolai. *In the Name of Conscience*. New York: David McKay, 1959.
- Knight, Maxwell. *Crime Cargo*. London: Philip Allen, 1934.
- Knoblock, Edward. *Round the Room*. London: Chapman & Hall, 1939.
- Lancaster, Donald. *The Emancipation of French Indochina*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1961.
- Landau, Henry. *All's Fair*. New York: Putnam's, 1934.
- . *The Enemy Within*. New York: Putnam's, 1937.
- . *Secrets of the White Lady*. New York: Putnam's, 1935.
- . *Spreading the Spy Net*. London: Jarrolds, 1938.
- Langley, J. M. *Fight Another Day*. London: Collins, 1974.
- Langley, J. M., and M. R. D. Foot. *MI9: Escape and Evasion 1939–1945*. London: Bodley Head, 1979.
- Lawson, J. C. *Tales of Aegean Intrigue*. London: Chatto & Windus, 1920.
- Leigh Fermor, Patrick. *The Travellers Tree*. New York: Harper & Row, 1965.
- Lenart, Judith. *Berlin to Bond and Beyond*. London: Athena Press, 2007.
- Le Queux, William. *The Invasion of 1910*. Toronto: Macmillan, 1910.
- Lonsdale, Gordon. *Spy*. New York: Hawthorn, 1965.
- Lownie, Andrew. *John Buchan*. London: Constable, 1995.
- Lyall, Archie. *Balkan Road*. London: Methuen, 1930.

- Machon, Annie. *Spies, Lies and Whistleblowers*. London: Book Guild, 2005.
- Mackenzie, Compton. *Extremes Meet*. New York: Doubleday, Doran & Co., 1928.
- . *Greek Memories*. London: Chatto & Windus, 1939.
- . *Sinister Street*. London: MacDonald, 1968.
- . *Water on the Brain*. London: Penguin, 1959.
- Maclean, Fitzroy. *Eastern Approaches*. London: Jonathan Cape, 1949.
- Macswan, Norman. *The Man Who Read the East Wind*. Sydney: The Kangaroo Press, 1982.
- Marshall-Cornwall, Sir James. *Wars and Rumours of War*. London: Leo Cooper, 1984.
- Masterman, J.C. *The Case of the Four Friends*. London: Hodder & Stoughton, 1956.
- . *The Double Cross System of the War of 1939–45*. New Haven, Conn.: Yale University Press, 1974.
- Masters, Anthony. *Literary Agents*. Oxford: Basil Blackwell, 1987.
- McKnight, Gerald. *The Scandal of Syrie Maugham*. London: W. H. Allen, 1980.
- . *The Secret War of Charles Fraser-Smith*. London: M. Joseph, 1981.
- McLachlan, Donald. *Room 39*. London: Atheneum, 1968.
- Maugham, W. Somerset. *Ashenden*. New York: Avon, 1951.
- Meissner, Hans-Otto. *The Man with Three Faces*. New York: Rinehart, 1955.
- Meyers, Jeffrey. *Somerset Maugham*. New York: Alfred Knopf, 2004.
- Minshall, Merlin. *Guilt Edged*. London: Bachman & Turner, 1975.
- Monkhouse, Allan. *Moscow 1911–33*. London: Victor Gollancz, 1933.
- Montagu, Ewen. *The Man Who Never Was*. Staplehurst, Kent: Spellmount Limited, 2003.
- Montgomery, Brian. *A Field Marshal in the Family*. London: Constable, 1973.
- Moorehead, Alan. *The Traitors*. New York: Harper & Row, 1952.
- Morrell, Gordon. “Redefining Intelligence and Intelligence-gathering: The Industrial Intelligence Centre and the Metro-Vickers Affair, Moscow, 1933.” *Intelligence and National Security* 9, No. 3.
- Moss, W. Stanley. *Ill Met by Moonlight*. New York: Macmillan, 1950.
- Mowbray, Stephen de. *Key Facts in Soviet History*. London: Pinter Publishers, 1990.
- Moyzisch, Ludwig. *Operation Cicero*. London: Wingate, 1950.
- Muggeridge, Malcolm. *Chronicles of Wasted Time*. New York: William Morrow, 1974.
- Mure, David. *Practise to Deceive*. London: Sphere, 1979.
- Neave, Airey. *Saturday at MI9*. London: Hodder & Stoughton, 1969.

- . *They Have Their Exits*. London: Hodder & Stoughton, 1953.
- O'Brien-ffrench, Conrad. *Delicate Mission*. London: Skilton & Shaw, 1980.
- Petrov, Vladimir. *Empire of Fear*. New York: Praeger, 1956.
- Philby, Kim. *My Silent War*. London: McGibbon & Kee, 1968.
- Popov, Dusko. *Spy/CounterSpy*. London: Weidenfeld & Nicolson, 1974.
- Porter, David. *The Man Who Was Q*. Exeter: Paternoster Press, 1989.
- Prater, Donald. *A Ringing Glass*. Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1986.
- Quennell, Peter. *Wanton Chase*. London: William Collins, 1980.
- Rees, Goronwy. *A Chapter of Accidents*. London: Chatto & Windus, 1972.
- Rimington, Stella. *At Risk*. London: Random House, 2005.
- . *Dead Line*. London: Random House, 2008.
- . *Illegal Action*. London: Random House, 2007.
- . *Open Secret*. London: Random House, 2002.
- . *Secret Asset*. London: Random House, 2006.
- Rodger, N. A. M. *The Command of the Ocean*. London: Allen Lane, 2004.
- Sapper. *The Final Count*. London: Hodder & Stoughton, 1926.
- Seton-Watson, Hugh. *Neither War nor Peace*. London: Methuen, 1960.
- Sillitoe, Percy. *Cloak without Dagger*. London: Cassell, 1955.
- Stafford, David. *Camp X*. New York: Viking, 1987.
- Stewart, Brian. "Winning in Malaya: An Intelligence Success Story." *Intelligence and National Security* 14, No. 4.
- Teague-Jones, Reginald. *The Spy Who Disappeared*. London: Victor Gollancz, 1990.
- Thwaites, Michael. *The Truth Will Out*. Sydney: Collins, 1980.
- Tickell, Jerrold. *Odetta*. London: Chapman & Hall, 1960.
- Tokaev, Grigori. *Betrayal of an Ideal*. London: The Harvill Press, 1954.
- . *Comrade X*. London: The Harvill Press, 1978.
- . *Soviet Imperialism*. London: Gerald Duckworth, 1954.
- Tomlinson, Richard. *The Big Breach*. Edinburgh: Mainstream, 2001.
- Trevor-Roper, Hugh. *The Philby Affair*. London: William Kimber, 1968.
- Usborne, Richard. *Clubland Heroes*. London: Constable, 1953.
- Vassall, John. *Autobiography of a Spy*. London: Sidgwick & Jackson, 1975.
- Verschoye, Derek. *The English Novelists*. London: Calder, 1989.
- Waldron, Tom, and James Gleeson. *The Frogmen*. London: Evans Brothers, 1950.
- Welcome, John. *Cheating at Cards*. London: Faber & Faber, 1961.
- Weldon, L. B. *Hard Lying*. London: Herbert Jenkins, 1925.
- West, Nigel. *Historical Dictionary of British Intelligence*. Lanham, Md.: Scarecrow Press, 2005.
- . *Historical Dictionary of International Intelligence*. Lanham, Md.: Scarecrow Press, 2006.

- Whinney, Patrick. *Corsican Command*. London: Patrick Stephens, 1989.
- Whitwell, John. *British Agent*. London: William Kimber, 1966.
- Williams, Valentine. *Courier to Marrakesh*. London: Hodder & Stoughton, 1944.
- . *The Man with the Clubfoot*. New York: Colliers, 1920.
- . *Skeleton out of the Cupboard*. London: Hodder & Stoughton, 1946.
- Willoughby, Charles. *The Shanghai Conspiracy*. New York: E.P. Dutton, 1952.
- Winterbotham, F. W. *Secret and Personal*. London: William Kimber, 1969.
- . *The Ultra Secret*. London: Weidenfeld & Nicolson, 1974.
- . *The Ultra Spy*. London: Macmillan, 1989.
- Wolin, Simon, and Robert Slusser. *The Soviet Secret Police*. New York: Praeger, 1957.
- Wise, David, and Thomas Ross. *The Espionage Establishment*. London: Jonathan Cape, 1968.
- Woodhall, Edwin. *Detective and Secret Service Days*. London: Mellifont Press, 1932.
- . *Spies of the Great War*. London: Mellifont Press, 1933.
- Woodhouse, C. M. *Apple of Discord*. London: Hutchinson, 1948.
- . *Something Ventured*. London: Granada, 1982.
- Wright, Peter. *The Encyclopedia of Espionage*. London: Heinemann, 1990.
- . *SpyCatcher*. New York: Doubleday, 1987.
- Wynne, Greville. *The Man from Moscow*. London: Hutchinson, 1967.
- . *The Man from Odessa*. London: Robert Hale, 1981.
- Young, George K. *Subversion and the British Riposte*. Glasgow: Ossian, 1984.
- . *Who Is My Liege?* London: Gentry Books, 1972.
- Younger, Kenneth. *Changing Perspectives in British Foreign Policy*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1964.

JAMES BOND IN THE CINEMA (FILMS IN ORDER OF RELEASE)

- Dr. No* (1962)
- From Russia with Love* (1963)
- Goldfinger* (1964)
- Thunderball* (1965)
- You Only Live Twice* (1967)
- Casino Royale* (1967)
- On Her Majesty's Secret Service* (1969)
- Diamonds Are Forever* (1971)
- Live and Let Die* (1973)

The Man with the Golden Gun (1974)

The Spy Who Loved Me (1977)

Moonraker (1979)

For Your Eyes Only (1981)

Octopussy (1983)

Never Say Never Again (1983)

A View to a Kill (1985)

The Living Daylights (1987)

License to Kill (1989)

Goldeneye (1995)

Tomorrow Never Dies (1997)

The World Is Not Enough (1999)

Die Another Day (2002)

Casino Royale (2006)

Quantum of Solace (2008)

Index

- Abakumov, Viktor, 143, 214
 Abel, Rudolf, 177
 Abwehr, xxii, 2, 3, 10, 11, 15, 48,
 67, 68, 100, 117, 136, 150,
 171–72, 184–85, 190, 196, 222
Admiral Tirpitz, 229
 Admiralty Y Service, 154
 “A” Force, 3
 Agar, Augustus, 157, 237
 AGI, 62
 Akhmedov, Ismail, 126
 Allan, Sir Mark, 240
 Allied Control Commission, 53
Amateur Sailor, 101
 Ambler, Eric, 4, 89, 90
 Amis, Kingsley, 191, 240
 Amory, Mark, 191
 AMTORG, 4, 88
An American in Rome, 5
 Anderson, Thornton, 137–38
 Anderson, Walter S., 159
 Andress, Ursula, 4, 5, 8
 Andringa, Leonard, 196
 Andropov, Yuri, 199
 Angeloff, Sylvia, 225
 ANTHROPOID, 119
Apostle of Freedom, 15
Appointment with Fear, 20
 Apted, Michael, 45
 AQUACADE, 189
 Arbuthnot, Sandy, 18
Ardinian, 145
 Armed Forces Security Agency
 (AFSA), 179
 Arnold, Ralph C. M., 218
 Arnold-Foster, Christopher, 10, 163
 Arran, Earl of, 114
 Artamonov, Nikolai, 213–24
 Arthur, Sir Raynor, 5, 183
 ARTIST, 173–74, 176
Ashenden, xvii, 39, 131, 140
 Assistant Commissioner Crime
 (ACC), 95. *See also* Howe,
 Ronald
 Atherton, Terence, 99
 Attlee, Clement, 46, 201
 Auenrode, Albrecht von, 173
 Australian Intelligence, 6
 Australian Security Intelligence
 Organization (ASIO), 84, 115,
 168, 230
 Australian Security Intelligence
 Service (ASIS), 6, 230
 Auxiliary Units, 73–75
 Ayer, A. J., 191, 238, 240

 Bad Tambach, 6
 Bakhlanov, Boris, xix, 205
 Banbury, Lord, 73
 Bancroft, Mary, 66
 Bangsund, Bjorg, 50
 Baril, Louis, 56

- Barnado, Tom, 140
 Barnes, Tracy, 112
 Barry, Sir Charles, 90
 Batista, Fulgencio, 6, 7, 26, 78
 Baum, Lisl, 7, 189
 Bay of Pigs, 65, 114, 141
 Bazna, Elyesa, 44
 Beaton, Cecil, 140
 Beaufort, Duke of, xxix
 Beaverbrook, Lord, 53
 Bedell Smith, Walter, 27
 Benes, Eduard, 77
 Benson, Raymond, 240
 Bentley, Elizabeth, 154
 Benton, Kenneth, 167, 237–38, 240
 Bergé, George, 120
 Beria, Lavrenti, 7, 199, 202, 224
 Berlin, Isaiah, 191
 Bermuda, xxiii, xxxiii, 5, 22, 136,
 183, 215. governor of, *see*
 Raynor, Sir Arthur
 Best, Sigismund, 197
Betrayal of an Ideal, 221
 Bevin, Ernest, 44
 Bialoguski, Michael, 168
 Bicheno, Hugh, 240
 BIGAMY, 133
 Bingham, Charlotte, 241
 Bingham, John, 241
 Bingham, Madeleine, 241
Birds of the West Indies, xviii, 13
 Birindelli, Gino, 164
Black Boomerang, 54
 Blackburne, Sir Kenneth, 7, 183
 Blackwell, Blanche, 8
 Blade's, 130, 149
 Blake, George, xx, 8–10, 97, 178,
 231
Blanche, 8
 Bleicher, Hugo, 48
 Blenheim Palace, 139
 Bletchley Park, 153, 184, 212
 Blofeld, Ernst Stavro, 10, 11, 17,
 54, 67, 108, 165, 210, 217, 219,
 230
 Blofeld, Tom, xxix, 10
 Blunt, Anthony, 19, 84, 87, 155, 214,
 228
 Bodington, Nicholas, 189
 Bogarde, Dirk, 70
 Bohlen, Ludwig von, 185
 Bolli, Margaret, 125
 BOMARC, 64, 65
 Bond, Andrew, 11
 Bond, Charmian, 11, 12
 Bond, Andrew, 232
 Boodle's, 130
 BOOJAM, 64
 Boothroyd, Geoffrey, 14
 Boscombe Down, 5, 219
 Bottome, Phyllis, xix, xx, xxvi, 14,
 15, 27, 35, 71, 76–78, 101, 128,
 146, 150, 193, 217–18, 238
 BOURBON, 212
 BOVRIL, xxii
 Boyer, Raymond, 98
 Brand, Gala, 166
 Brandeis, Oscar, 198
 Brandenburg Division, 15, 150
 Brandon, Henry, 198
 Bray, Sir Hilary, 15
Brazilian Adventure, xviii
 Bridges, Lord, 85
 Bristow, Desmond, 200
 British Broadcasting Corporation
 (BBC), 18, 20, 115
 British Security Coordination (BSC),
 xxxii, 13, 15, 16, 20–22, 101,
 187, 218
 Broadway Buildings, 9, 16, 80, 147,
 169
 Brooke, Henry, 241

- Brosnan, Pierce, 44
 Brown, Peter, xxvi
 Broz, Josip, 134
 Bryce, Ivar, xvii–xix, xxix, xxxii, 13,
 16, 17, 22, 49, 56, 61, 118
 Buchan, John, 17, 186, 235, 238
 Bulganin, Nikolai, 85, 200
 Bullivant, Sir Walter, 18, 235
 Bulloch, John, 241
 Bundespolizei (BUPO), 88, 124, 125,
 217
 Bunt, Irma, 17
 Bureau Central de Renesigments et
 d'Action (BCRA), 55
 Burgess, Guy, xix, xx, 18, 19, 24, 84,
 86, 87, 94, 103–5, 133, 169, 201,
 228, 239
 Burgess, Nigel, 19, 87
 Burland-Harris, William, 145
Burlington Magazine, xxvi
 Burnie, Frances, 168
 Burt, Leonard, 241
 Burton, John, xxx
 Butterworth, Walter, 162
 Byrne, Sheila, 17

 Cabinet Intelligence Research Office,
 108, 230
 Cairncross, John, 19, 240
 Calthrop, Gladys, 49
 Campbell, I.N.R., 153
 Camp King, 4
 Camp X, 20
 Canadian Naval Intelligence, 187
 Canaris, Wilhelm, 2, 46
 Canfield, Laura, 139
 Canning, Albert, 210
 Carew-Hunt, Robert, 86, 240
 Carr, John Dickson, xviii, 20, 21,
 128, 193, 237
 Carr, Sam, 98

Casino Royale, xix, xxi–xxiii, xxxi,
 xxxiii, 1, 12, 14, 19, 21–26, 40,
 41, 43, 44, 49, 55, 67, 71, 104,
 108, 118, 122, 127–28, 146, 151,
 158, 172, 176, 181, 194, 202,
 218, 221, 224, 233, 238
 Castro, Fidel, 6, 26, 65, 66, 78, 121,
 137–38
 CATO, 54
 Cavell, Edith, 26
 Cavendish, Anthony, 240
 Cecil, Robert, 240
 Central Intelligence Agency (CIA),
 ix, xx, xxxii, 6, 8, 26, 27, 55, 61,
 65, 80, 84, 91, 106, 108,
 110–14, 118–19, 122–23, 127,
 136, 141, 144, 170, 177, 217;
 Technical Services Division, 121,
 137
 Cerda, Perdo Aguirre, 185
 CEREUS, 11
 Chalk River, 171
 Chalmers, Mark, 27–43
 Champneys, 156
 Chancellor, Henry, 236, 240
 CHARLES, 93, 94
 Charley, J. P., 154
 Charteris, Ann, xviii
 Cheka, 43, 116, 151, 239
Chief of Intelligence, 46
 Childers, Erskine, 236
Chitty Chitty Bang Bang, xx, 72
 Cholmondeley, Charles, 46
 Christ, David, 137–38
 Christiansen, Arthur, 197
 Christie, Agatha, xviii, 13
 Christie, Harold, 43, 219
 Chukov, Vasili, 118
 Church, Frank, 121
 Churchill, Randolph, 133–34
 Churchill, Robert, 14

- Churchill, Winston, 18, 46, 131, 134, 188
- CIA. *See* Central Intelligence Agency
- CICERO, 43, 44
- Cilcennin, Lord, 85
- Cinquieme Bureau, 56
- Clarke, Dudley, 4
- Cleese, John, 44
- Clive, Nigel, 193, 240
- Cloak without Dagger*, 201
- Clubfoot, 193
- Cohen, Lona, 180
- Collard, John, xx, 56, 239
- Colonel Henri's Story*, 48
- Colonel Sun*, 191
- COLUMBINE, 45
- Colvin, Ian, 45–48
- Colvin, John, 237, 240
- Combined Intelligence Centre Iraq (CICI), 108
- Combined Intelligence Far East (CIFE), 108
- Combined Operations Intelligence, 153
- Communist Party of Germany (KPD), 206
- Communist Party of Great Britain (CPGB), 25, 105, 114, 129
- Communist Party of Japan, 208
- Communist Party of the United States of America (CPUSA), 123, 154
- Comrade X*, 221
- Conan-Doyle, Arthur, 20, 240
- Connell, Brian, xxvi, 237
- Connery, Sean, 44
- Connolly, Cyril, 191
- Constable, John, 218
- Contrband Control, 22
- Cooper, Alfred Duff, 45–47, 140
- Cooper, Diana, 191
- Coordinator of Intelligence, 60
- CORONA, 48, 66
- Cork, John, 240
- Corriere d'Italia*, 75
- Courtney, Lawrence, 42
- Counter-Intelligence Corps (CIC), 4, 55
- The Countryman's Diary*, 74
- Courtney, Anthony, 92
- Cousteau, Jacques, xix
- Coward, Noël, xix, 48, 49, 51, 140
- Cowgill, Felix, 87
- Cox, Geoffrey, 197–98
- Crabb, Lionel (“Buster”), xix, 85, 96
- The Craft of Intelligence*, 44, 65, 66
- Craig, Archie M., 57, 154
- Craig, Daniel, 44, 45
- Crime Cargo*, 193
- Criminal Investigation Department (CID), 95
- Cross, John 194
- CROSSBOW, 174
- Crossman, Richard, 53
- Crowley, Alistair, 58
- Crozier, Brian, 240
- Cuban Missile Crisis, xx, 64, 141
- Cull & Co., xviii
- Cuneo, Ernest, xxix, 49
- Cushny, John, 148
- CX, xxvi
- Daily Express*, xxvi, xxvii, 46, 52, 53, 54, 197
- Daily Mail*, xxviii, 53, 99, 186, 197
- Daily Mirror*, 190
- Daily Telegraph*, 46, 187–88
- Dallin, David, 124–25, 203, 239
- Dallziel, Allan, 168
- Dalton, Timothy, 44
- Dalziel-Job, Patrick, 13, 50, 51

- Damon, Cmdr., xxxii
- Dansey, Claude, xxiii, 51, 80, 91, 97, 157–58, 182, 197, 227, 233
- Dark Frontier*, 4
- Darlan, Jean, 54, 57
- Davidson, Basil, 238
- D-Day, 54, 159, 189, 215
- D Division, 75
- Deacon, Richard, 13
- Deakin, William, 191
- Defence Intelligence Staff, 152
- The Defence of Madrid*, 197
- Defense Intelligence Agency (DIA), 109
- Defence Security Officer (DSO), 22, 108, 136
- Defense Communications Board, 184
- Defense Intelligence Agency, 214
- Delacroix, Monique, 52, 232
- Delhi Intelligence Bureau, 86
- Delicate Mission*, 158
- Delmer, Sefton, xxvii, 52, 53
- Demidov, Baroness, 66
- Dench, Judi, 45
- Denegri, Paolo, 164
- Dennys, Rodney, 54, 165
- Deriabin, Piotr, xix, 54, 55, 83, 94, 113, 154, 203
- Deuxieme Bureau, 55, 56
- Devlin, Larry, 122
- Dewavrin, Andre, 120
- Diamonds Are Forever*, xix, xxix, 17, 49, 56, 114, 119, 200, 209, 215, 221, 239
- The Diamond Smugglers*, 200
- Dieppe, xviii
- Diplomat in War and Peace*, 44
- Diplomatic Wireless Service, 81
- Direccion Gerenal de Inteligencia, 136
- Direction de la Sureillance du Territoire (DST), 55, 166
- Director of Central Intelligence (DCI), 65, 141. *See also* Bedell Smith, Walter; Dulles, Allen W.; McCone, John; Raborn, William
- Director of Naval Intelligence (DNI), xviii, 47, 56, 71, 95, 146, 204, 206. *See also* Godfrey, John; Rushbrooke, Edmund
- DIREKTOR, 126
- Dirksen, Herbert von, 208
- D-Notice, 59, 131
- Donovan, James B., 138
- Donovan, William, 59, 60, 159, 163, 204
- The Double Cross System of the War of 1939–45*, 173
- Downton, Eric, xxviii, 187–89, 237
- Drax, Sir Hugo, 13, 15, 37, 130, 150
- Drew, Nicholas, 101
- Driberg, Tom, 129
- Dr. No*, xx, xxix, xxxv, 1, 4, 7, 8, 16, 41, 44, 61–45, 147, 156, 167, 183, 220, 225, 235
- Drummond, Bulldog, vxii, 17, 236
- Dübendorfer, Rachel, 125
- DUCK, 224
- Dugdale, Noel, 188
- Dukes, Paul, 39, 236–37
- Dulles, Allen W., 27, 44, 65, 66, 110, 141, 190, 223
- Dumont, Elizabeth, 204
- Dunderdale, Wilfred, xxi, 13, 66, 67, 167, 205
- Durnford School, xvii, xxix
- Dzerzhinsky, Feliks, 43
- Eagle*, HMS, 58
- Eastern Approaches*, xxi
- The Economist*, 169

- Eden, Sir Anthony, xix, 84, 85, 120, 191, 239
- Eden, Clarissa, 191
- Eichhorn, Ida, 28
- Eisenhower, Dwight D., 45, 122, 177, 188, 216
- Eisenhower, Mamie, 45
- Eisler, Gerhardt, 207
- Eitingon, Leonid, 224
- Elliott, Nicholas, xx, 72, 144, 167, 169, 240
- Ellis, C. H. ("Dick"), 240
- Elwell, Charles, 241
- Empire of Fear*, 168
- Engels, Albrecht, 172
- Enigma, 67, 173, 211
- Enton Hall, xix, 156
- EOKA, 120
- Ernst, Albrecht, 53
- Escape and Evasion Service (MI9), 80, 81, 195
- Estoril Casino, 67, 171
- Eton College, xvii, xxix, 13, 15, 16, 18, 28, 37, 38, 67, 68, 73, 76
- Evans, John, 197
- Evans, Richard, 240
- Evening Standard*, 198
- Extremes Meet*, 132
- Fall of a Titan*, 99
- Far East Economic Review*, 103
- FEDERAL, 166
- Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI), 20, 22, 60, 68, 93, 98, 101, 105, 106, 114, 119, 123, 138, 154, 163, 172, 176, 184–85, 213; director of, *see* J. Edgar Hoover
- Federal Communications Commission (FCC), 183
- Ferguson, Harry, 240
- Fermor, Patrick Leigh, 69, 70
- Fernie*, HMS, xviii
- Fettes College, 13, 68
- Fidelity*, HMS, xxxi
- Fielding, Xan, 128, 191
- Fleming, Amaryllis, xxix, 70, 71, 123, 215
- Fleming, Ann, 140, 191, 240
- Fleming, Caspar, xix, 8, 14, 72, 191
- Fleming, Charmian, 12
- Fleming, Evelyn (Eve), xxviii, xxix, xxxii, 70, 71, 73
- Fleming, Michael, 76
- Fleming, Peter, xvii, xxxiii, 13, 14, 73–76, 157, 217
- Fleming, Richard, 12, 76
- Fleming, Robert, xviii, 73, 76
- Fleming, Valentine, xvii, 71, 73, 76
- Fletcher-Cooke, Charles, 153
- Flicke, Wilhelm, 124
- Foley, Frank, 50
- Foote, Allan, xix, 124–26, 239
- Footman, David, xxvi, 18, 25, 87, 237, 240
- Forbes Dennis, Ernan, xvii, xxv, xxvi, 4, 14, 38, 39, 71, 76–78, 89, 217
- Foreign Correspondent*, 198
- Forest Mere Hydro, 156
- Fort Detrick, 121
- FORTITUDE, 54
- For Your Eyes Only*, 1, 6, 17, 26, 65, 74, 78, 79, 101, 178
- FOXLEY, 120
- Franco, Francisco, 225
- Fraser-Smith, Charles, 79–81
- Freud, Sigmund, 15
- Freudenstadt, Maria, 81, 82
- From Arctic Snow to the Dust of Normandy*, 51
- "From a View to a Kill," 82, 109, 216

From Capri into Oblivion, xxx

From Russia with Love, xx, xxxv, 4,
7, 12, 18, 19, 38, 39, 44, 51, 54,
83–93, 99, 100, 104, 106, 110,
123, 132, 143–44, 155, 168, 196,
203, 206, 208, 211, 217–18, 220,
235, 239

Fuchs, Klaus, xix, 25, 93, 94, 168,
171, 201, 212, 239

Fulford, Roger, xxvi, 238, 240

G-2, xx, 136–37

Gaitskell, Hugh, 73, 191

Galland, Adolf, 94–95

Gallegos, Adrian, xxx, 240

GARBO, 10, 54, 173

Garrad-Jones, 203

Garrick Club, 222

Gaulle, Charles de, 192

Gedye, Eric, 197

Geheimeschreiber, 212

Geheim Staatspolizei (Gestapo), 2, 3

George Washington, USS, 135

Gerlach, Rudolfo von, xxiii, xxiv

Gestapo, 6, 34, 40, 42, 88, 126, 158,
174, 182, 213

Ghost Squad, 95

Gibson, Archie, 95, 167

Gibson, Harold, 95, 167, 231

Gisevius, Hans Berndt, 65

Gizcki, Jerzy, 128

Glass, Eric, xxii

Gledhill, Cecil, 174

Glen, John, 45

Glover, Gerald, 241

The Goal, xx, 39, 78

Godfrey, John, xviii, xxiii, xxviii,
xxix, xxxiii, 57, 71, 95, 96, 129,
130, 159–60, 204

Goebbels, Joseph, 120

Gold, Harry, 93

Goldeneye, xix, xxx, 17, 69, 85

GOLDENEYE, xxx

Goldfinger, xx, xxii, xxxii, 1, 25, 44,
96, 97, 169–70, 195, 235

Goldfinger, Mandel, xix, 97, 98

Goleniewski, Michael, 8

Golitsyn, Anatoli, 155

Gollancz, Victor, 197

Goodnight, Mary, 26, 223

Gordon-Cumming, Sir William, 221

Gorsky, Anatoli, 89, 154–55

Gouzenko, Igor, xix, 89, 91, 93, 98,
99, 168, 192, 239

Government Code and Cipher
School, 152

Government Communications
Headquarters (GCHQ), 230

Goytchev, 203

GPU, 116, 151

Graff, Johannes de, 91

GRAND SLAM, 177

Grant, Donovan, 99, 100

Grant, Sir Alfred, 9

Grant, Guinivere, 9

Gray, Olga, 115

The Great Riot of Istanbul, 90

Great True Spy Stories, 66

Greek Memories, xvii, 38, 77, 131,
235

Greene, Benjamin, 115

Greene, Elisabeth, 54

Greene, Graham, 54, 87, 165, 193,
236, 238, 240

Greenglass, David, 93

Gregory, William, 149

Grivas, George, 121

GRU, 83, 88, 90, 93, 98–101, 103,
123–26, 200, 207, 220, 225

Grubozaboyschikov, Gen., 88, 93,
104, 123–24

GSi(d), 75

Guilt Edged, 145

Gubbins, Colin, 74

Guisan, Henri, 124

Haakon, King, 50

Hagelin cipher machine, 223

Haggard, Ryder, 236

Haining, Peter, 190

Hales, Dr. Henry, 156

Hall, Reginald ("Blinker"), 152

Hamburger, Rudi, 207

Hamel, Edouard, 125

Hamel, Olga, 125

Hamilton, Duke of, 58

Hamilton, Guy, 45

Hamilton, J. A. S., xxx

Hammerstein, von, 6

Hammett, Daschiell, 56

Hanako, Mikaya, 208

Handbook for Spies, xix, 124

Hannay, Richard, 18, 193, 235

Hanslope Park, 81

Harling, Robert, 101, 214

Harris, Kitty, 132

Harris, Tomas, 157, 228

Harrison, Hubert, 188

Hart, Herbert, 87

Hartford, Jo, 17

Harvey, William, 110, 114

Harwell Atomic Energy

Establishment, 171

Hastings, Edward, 163

Hastings, Stephen, 121

Haushofer, Karl, 58

Haxton, Gerald, 140

Hazard, Mark, 101

Heath, Edward, 241

Henderson, Dikko, 230

Henniker-Heaton, Raymond, xxvi

Here Lies Eric Ambler, 4

Hesketh, Roger, 54

Hesler, Josef, 107

Hess, Rudolf, 58

Heydrich, Reinhard, 2, 120

Hide and Seek, 128

"The Hildebrand Rarity," xxxiv, 102

Hill, George, 39, 236–37

Himmler, Heinrich, 2

Hindle, Wilfred, 87, 198, 237

Hindmarch, Kate, 76

Hitler, Adolf, 30, 52, 57, 58, 118,

120, 182, 187, 207, 222

Hoare, Sir Samuel, xxx, xxxi, 39,

193, 236

Holland, John (Joe), 74

Hollis, Roger, 201

Holmes, Sherlock, 20

Holt-Wilson, Eric, 132

HOMER, 19, 132

The Honourable Schoolboy, 103

Hoover, J. Edgar, 22, 60, 102, 162

Horthy, Miklos, 201

Household, Geoffrey, 238

Howe, Ronald, xix, 95, 210

Hudson, Robert, xxvii

Hughes, Richard, 6, 101, 102, 230

Hugill, Tony, 103

The Human Factor, 193

Hunt, E. Howard, 110

Hunter Air Force Base, 5

Hunter, Ormonde, 75

Hurricane Flora, 26

Huston, John, 44

Hutton, Bernard, 107

Hutton, Clayton, 81

Hyde, Dorothy, 118

Hyde, Harford Montgomery, 15, 22,

118, 237, 240

HYDRA, 99

Iguana, xix

Ill Met by Moonlight, 70

- Ilychev, Leonid I., 126
Imperial Censorship, 22
Independent Television News (ITN), 198
Indian Political Intelligence, 86
Information Research Department (IRD), xix, 103–6, 220–21; head of, *see* Ralph Murray
Ingleby, Viscount, 9
Ingrams, Leonard, 53
International Brigade, 53
International Labor Office, 124
Interpol, xix
Inter-Services Liaison Department (ISLD), 99
In the Name of Conscience, 91, 113
Intourist, 92
Invasion 1940, 75
In Which We Serve, 49
Irish Republican Army (IRA), 99
Ironsides, Lord, 236
ISOS, 184
It Walks by Night, 20
Izzard, Ralph, xxviii, 197–98, 237
- Jacob, Alaric, xxxiii
Jamaica, xviii, xix, xxx, xxxiii, 1, 8, 14, 16, 26, 48, 61, 69, 71, 72, 103, 106–8, 122, 136, 143, 158, 167, 183, 190, 194, 215, 233; governor of, *see* Kenneth Blackburne
James, Jules, 158
James, William, 152
Japanese Secret Service, 108
Jebsen, Johannes, 173
JOCKEY, 128
John, Augustus, xxix, 70, 215
Johns, Philip, 193, 240
Johns, W. G., 57
Johnson, Celia, xviii, 73
- Joint Intelligence Committee (JIC), 95, 153
Joint Intelligence Staff, 108–9
Jones, Aubrey, 240
Jones, Reginald V., 240
Jones, Sir Roderick, xxvi, 109, 186, 193
Judd, Alan, 240
Jung, Carl, xvii, 15
JUNK, 97, 98
- Kaltenbrunner, Ernst, 2
Kandahar Ski Club, 165
Karpe, Eugene S., xix, 92, 93, 109–110
KPD. *See* Communist Party of Germany
Kell, John, 241
Kell, Vernon, 128, 132
Kemp, Peter, xxx, xxxi
Kempetai, 108, 207
Kemsley, Lord, xx, 72
Kemsley Newspapers, xix, xxv, 45, 104, 143
Kendal, Sir Norman, 210
Kendrick, Thomas, 182
Kennedy, Edward, 138
Kennedy, John F., xx, 64, 65, 110, 114, 119, 121–22, 141
Kent, Tyler, 115
Kesselring, Albert, 47
Kessler, Eric, 18
KGB, ix, 8, 49, 81, 89, 91, 92, 97, 107, 116, 132, 143, 154, 177, 179–80, 189, 202, 228, 233; Second Chief Directorate (SCD), 155
Khokhlov, Nikolai, xix, 49, 83, 91, 93, 111–13, 168, 177, 203, 205
Khorunsky, Nikita, 112, 113

- Khrushchev, Nikita, 66, 85, 151,
 199, 200, 224
 Kidd, "Boofy," 114
 Kilbracken, Lord, 190
 King, Adm. Ernest, 163
 King, Col. John C., 3, 114
 Kinkadee, Robin, 227
 Kipling, Rudyard, 236
 Kirk, Alan G., 159
 Klausen, Max, 208
 Kleb, Rosa, 208
 Kleber, Emilio, 53
 Knatchbull-Hugessen, Sir Hughe, 43
 KNIFE REST, 178
 Knight, Maxwell, 114–15, 129, 193,
 235
 Knoblock, Edward, 236
 Kolbe, Fritz, 65
 Kolontai, Alexandra, 115–16
 Korda, Sir Alexander, 51
 Korngold, 97
 Kotze, Hans von, 117–18
 Kowareski, Andrzej, 128
 Krebs, Sir Hans, 118
 Krebs, Willy, 118, 150
 Kreipe, Karl-Heinrich, 69
 Kriminalpolizei (Kripo), 2
 Krivitsky, Walter, 101
 Kruglov, Sergei, 83
 Kuczynski, Ursula, 207
 Kurkovich, Hans, 111–13
 Kurtz, Harald, 115

 Lammington, Mary, 18
 Lamplough, C.R.W., 153
 Landau, Henry, 39, 193–94, 236
 Largo, Emilio, 16
 LATI, xxxii
 Lazenby, George, 44
 Le Carre, John, 103, 192
 Lee, Russell, 241

 Legh, Diana, 9
 Legh, Sir Piers, 9
 Leiter, Felix, 26, 61, 94, 118–19,
 170, 199, 220
 Lenin School, 106
 Lenin, Vladimir I., 115
 Le Queux, William, 236
 Liddell, Guy, 57, 87, 130, 172, 174,
 201
Life, 110
A Life in Reuters, 109
The Life of Ian Fleming, 191
The Lifeline, xix, 14, 15, 27–39, 101,
 150
 Lincoln, Abraham, 170
 Lindsay, Sir Martin, 171
 Linx, Robert, 185
 Lippe, Count, 194
 Lippmann, Walter, 17
 Lipton, Marcus, 25, 84, 169–70
The Listerdale Mystery, xviii, 13
 LITTLE FOXLEYS, 120
 Litvinov, Maxim, xxvii
Live and Let Die, xix, xxix, xxxii,
 xxxiii, 12, 16, 26, 40, 68, 95, 101,
 105, 108, 119, 122, 147, 151, 176,
 181, 209, 215, 238–39
 "The Living Daylights," xxix, 1, 70,
 123, 129, 142, 215
 Llewellyn, David, 44
 Lloyd, Selwyn, 85
Looking Back, 141
 Lovat, Lord, 133
 Luce, Henry, 162
 Lucianoo, Lucky, xx
 LUCY Network, 88, 123–27, 239
 Lumumba, Partice, 122
 Lunan, Gordon, 98
 Lyall, Archie, 237
 Lycett, Andrew, 13, 240
 Lyle-Smith, Alan, 134

- Lynd, Vesper, 1, 12, 13, 23, 24, 35,
127–28, 130
- M, xxix, 10, 21, 49, 51, 56, 78, 79,
84, 110, 114, 128–132, 136,
141–42, 146–47, 149, 169, 209,
212, 217, 222–24, 232
- M-8, 129
- Maass, Alexander, 53
- MacArthur, Douglas, 206
- MacDonald, Alec, 86
- MacDonald, William, 148
- MACE, 204
- Machon, Annie, 241
- Mackenzie, Compton, xvii, 38, 77,
131, 192–93, 235
- Maclean, Donald, xix, 18, 24, 84, 86,
103, 132–33, 154, 169, 201, 239
- Maclean, Fitzroy, xxi, 13, 133–35
- Maclean, Melinda, 228
- MacNeile, Cyril, 236
- Macswan, Norman, 103
- MAD DOG, xxx, xxxi
- Magan, Bill, 86, 107
- MAGIC, 230
- Makarios, Archbishop, 121
- Manta*, USS, 135
- Maheu, Robert, 121
- A Man Called Intrepid*, 20
- Manchester Guardian*, 30
- Mann, Cathleen, xxvii, 156
- Mansell, Josiah, 18
- Margesson, Viscount, 136, 139
- Marlborough, Duke of, 139
- The Man Who Never Was*, 47
- Man with the Clubfoot*, 186
- The Man Who Read the East Wind*,
103
- The Man Who Was Q*, 79
- The Man with the Golden Gun*, xx,
xxix, xxxiv, 1, 18, 26, 40, 49, 50,
65, 81, 103, 110, 116, 119,
136–39, 142–43, 190, 199, 222–
23, 232
- Margo, Petty Officer, 164
- Martin, Arthur, 86
- Martin, William H., 47, 139, 146,
229
- Masaryk, Jan, 107
- Masaryk, Tomas, 77
- The Mask of Dmitrios*, 4, 89, 90
- Mason, A.E.W., 39, 235
- MASTADON, 64, 65
- Masterman, J. C., 86, 173, 203, 238,
241
- MATADOR, 64, 65
- Mathis, Rene, 55
- Maugham, William Somerset, xvii,
39, 128, 140–41, 192–93, 235–36
- Maxwell, May, 17
- May, Allan Nunn, 98
- Mayhew, Christopher, 103
- Mazerall, Edward, 98
- McClory, Kevin, 41, 219
- McCloy, John, 162
- McCollom, Lt. Cmdr., 162
- McCone, John, 27, 65, 141
- McCormick, Donald, 143, 240
- McCuller, Carston, xxx
- McLachlan, Donald, xxviii, xxix,
141, 202, 237
- McNeil, Hector, 18
- Meissner, Hans-Otto, 239
- Melot, Bob, 134
- Melville, William, 128–29, 141
- Menzies, Corp., 123, 142
- Menzies, Stewart, xix, xxiii, xxvii,
25, 39, 51, 54, 128–29, 142, 147,
157, 169, 221, 227
- Mercader, Caridad, 225
- Mercader, Ramon, 224–25
- Mercer, William, 236

- Mercury News Service, 72, 142
 Merkulov, Vsvolod, 143
 Merrett, Edward, 57
 Merrivale, Sir Henry, xviii, 20, 129
 Metropolitan-Vickers, xviii, xxiv, 11, 147–49
 MGB, 43, 89, 116, 158, 202–3
 MI5, ix, xxii, xxvi, xxxiv, 9, 10, 18, 20, 45, 51, 57, 59, 72, 86, 96, 100, 105, 107, 110, 114, 121, 132, 136, 139, 144, 154, 157, 171, 180, 200–201, 203, 205, 215–16, 223, 228; director-general, *see* Hollis, Roger; Kell, Vernon; Petrie, David; Rimington, Stella; Sillitoe, Percy; double agents, 101, 172–73; Watcher Service, 22
 MI6, 80
 MI9, 80, 81, 195
 MIDAS, xxii
 Mikhailovic, Draza, 211
 Miles, Adm. Milton, 163
 Mills, K. M. D., xxx
 Milne, Ray, 25
 MINCEMEAT, 46
 Minimax Fire Extinguisher Company, xxvii, 16
Minnow, HMS, 229
 Minox, 136, 143–44
 Minshall, Merlin, 13, 145
 MI(R), 73, 74
 Mirrlees, William, 54
 Mitchell, Bernon H., 139, 146, 229
 Mitchell, Graham, 201
 Molenaar, Jan, 196
 Molina, Francisco, 138
 Molony, Sir James, 130, 146
 Monckton, Walter, 85
 Moneypenny, Miss, xxiv, 146–47, 169
 Monkhouse, Allan, xxiv, xxvi, 109, 147–49, 186
 Montagu, Ewen, 47
 Montcreiffe, Sir Ian, 69
 Montgomery, Gen. Bernard, 128
Moonraker, xix, 1, 10, 12, 15, 16, 26, 37, 43, 133, 142, 144, 147, 149–50, 166, 171, 183, 201, 209, 227, 239
 Moore, Roger, 44
 Moorehead, Alan, 93, 239
Morning Post, xxvi, 198
 Morris, Harry, xxx
Moscow 1911–33, 149
 Mosley, Sir Oswald (Tom), xviii
 Moss, W. Stanley (Billy), 69, 70
 Mountbatten, Lord, 17
 Moyzitch, Ludwig, 43, 44
 Muggeridge, Malcolm, 86, 187, 191–92, 237
 Muir, 1, 233
 Muir, Phyllis, 150
 Mukhabarat, 121
 Muirhead, xxx
 Muller, Gen., 69
 Muller, Heinrich, 2
 Mure, David, 151
 Murray, Ralph, 103
 Mussolini, Benito, 57, 201
Mutiny on the Bounty, 155
 MVD, 116, 151, 202
 MWD, 106, 151, 202
My Silent War, 89
 Nachrichtendienst, 124–25
 Napie, Paul, 184
 Napier, Ross, 214
 Narrett, H. J., 154
 Nasser, Gamal Abdel, 121
 National Aeronautical and Space Administration (NASA), 177, 220
 National Security Agency (NSA), 139, 146

- National Security Council (NSC),
27
- National Security Act, 144
- National Security Agency (NSA), 62,
212, 230–31
- Naval Intelligence Division (NID),
xviii, xxi, xxv, xxix, xxx, 1, 6,
11, 13, 45, 47, 54, 56, 57, 71,
92, 100, 101, 108, 129, 141, 145,
152–54, 169, 176, 188, 200, 202,
220, 226, 228
- Nelson, Horatio, 17
- Neville, R. A. R., 153
- New China News Agency, 137
- News Chronicle*, 46
- Newspaper Features Ltd., xxvi
- Newsweek*, 170
- Nightingale, Florence, 26
- The Nights Are Longest There*, 205
- Nikitin, Col., 89, 143, 154–55
- Nin, Andrés, 209
- Niven, David, 44, 155–56
- NKVD, xxviii, 4, 7, 18, 49, 54, 83,
89, 99, 111, 114–16, 132, 151,
154, 179, 200, 202, 205, 199,
208–9, 224, 228, 239
- No Colours or Crest*, xxx
- No, Julius, 61
- No Other Choice*, 9
- Nordio, Mario, 137
- Nordwall, Charles, 148
- North Atlantic Treaty Organisation
(NATO), 5, 62, 104, 105, 108–9,
119, 178, 216–17
- Norton, Kay, 49
- Norwich, John Julius, 46
- Nosenko, Yuri, 155
- Notes on Communism-Bolshevism*,
103
- NTS, 97, 111–13
- Nutting, Sir Anthony, 121
- Oates, Sir Harry, 43
- Oberhauser, Hannes, 158
- O'Brien-ffrench, Conrad, xxiii, xxvii,
13, 41, 156–58, 218
- O'Bryan Tear, Hubert, 189
- The Observer*, 169, 190
- Octopussy*, 8, 114, 158, 179, 183
- O'Donovan, Jim, 100
- O'Donovan, Patrick, 99
- Office of Naval Intelligence (ONI),
159
- Office of Strategic Services (OSS),
3, 11, 20, 60, 65, 71, 80, 101,
141, 159–63, 182, 204
- OGPU, xxvii, 7, 43, 116–17, 148,
151, 158, 208, 239
- Okolovich, Georgi, 111, 205
- Okun, Oleg, 112, 113
- Oleg*, 237
- Olterra*, 163–65, 220
- Onassis, Aristotle, xxxi
- O'Neill, Ann, xviii
- O'Neill, Shane, xviii, 72
- On Her Majesty's Secret Service*,
xx, xxix, xxxii, 1, 4, 10, 13, 17,
34, 35, 40, 44, 48, 54–56, 59,
116, 139, 141, 150, 155, 165–66,
176–77, 190, 196, 214, 217, 221,
226, 240
- Open Secret*, 241
- Operational Intelligence Centre, 152
- Operation Cicero*, 43
- Operations Fortitude*, 54
- Operation Heartbreak*, 45, 47
- Oppenheim, E. Phillips, 166, 236
- Ordzhonikidze*, 85, 96
- Orlov, Alexander, 209
- Organisation Armée Secrete (OAS),
166, 192
- Our Man in Havana*, 193
- Ozaki, Hozumi, 207

- Paget, Sir James, 22
 Panchaud, Monique, xvii, 52, 166
 Panfilov, Alexei P., 127
 Papen, Franz von, 23
 Passport Control Officer (PCO), 15,
 21, 51, 167, 181, 194, 233
 Patton, George, 3, 114
 PAUL, 55
 Pawley, Roy, 188
 Payot, Marc, 126
 Peake, Iris, 9
 Peake, Osbert, 9
 Pearl Harbor, 172
 Pearson, John, xxix, 13, 191
 PEDRO, 150, 185
 Penkovsky, Oleg, 101
The Penkovsky Papers, 55
 Peron, Juan, 202
 Petain, Marshal Phillipe, 159
 PETER, 55
 Peterson, Carl, 17
 PETREL, 64, 65
 Petrie, Sir David, 86, 200
 Petrov, Evdokia, xix, 59, 83, 94,
 203
 Petrov, Vladimir, xix, 59, 83, 93, 94,
 115, 167, 203
 Pett Bottom, 11, 12, 168
 Pettigrew, Kathleen, xxiv, 147, 169
 Phantom, 155
 Philby, Kim, xix, 18, 24, 25, 72, 84,
 89, 90, 94, 95, 169–70, 188, 198,
 228
 Phulstein, Alexander von, 15
 Pike, Otis, 121
 Pinkerton National Detective
 Agency, 119, 170
The Plague Court Murders, 20
 Plomer, William, xvii
 Polaris, 63
 Poliakova, Maria, 126
 Policia Internacional Defesa do
 Estado (PIDE), xxiii
 Polish Deuxieme Bureau, 67
 Political Warfare Executive (PWE),
 21, 53
 Ponsonby, Loella, xix, 26, 171
 Pontecorvo, Bruno, 94, 171
 Popov, Dusan (“Dusko”), xviii, xxii,
 13, 67, 68, 101, 171–76
 Poppel, Lisl, 7, 217
 Portal, Sir Charles, 57, 120
 Porter, David, 79, 80
 POTATOES, 100
 POUM, 208
 Powers, Francis Gary, 138, 176, 180
 Pratt’s, 130
 Prenderghast, 8, 178, 231
 Prischl, Oskar, 27, 28, 42
Profiles in Courage, 110
 “The Property of a Lady,” 49, 70, 81,
 110–11, 176, 179, 297, 205, 228
 Pujol, Juan, 173
 Pünter, Otto, 124
 PURPLE, 179, 181, 230

 Q, 44, 79–81
 Q Branch, 81, 181
 QUADRANT Conference, xviii, 20,
 72
 QUANTUM, 171
Quantum of Solace, 79, 182
 Quennell, Peter, 191
The Quiet Canadian, 22
 Quennell, Peter, xxx

 Raborn, William, 141
 Radio Intelligence Bureau, 150, 183
 Radio Intelligence Division (RID),
 183–84
 Radio Luxemburg, 18
 Radio Security Service (RSS), 184

- Rado, Sandor, 125
 RAHIR, 10, 11
The Rajah's Emerald, 13
 RANJI, 99
 Ransome, Arthur, 157
 Rastvorov, Yuri, xix, 83, 94, 154
 Raynor, Sir Arthur, 5
 Raynor, Joan, 70
 Rebet, Lev, 50
 RED BEARD, 229
Red Jungle, 194
 Reed, Ronnie, 48
 Rees, Goronwy, 86, 88
Reflecions in a Golden Eye, xxx
 REGULUS, 64, 65
 Reichessucherheitshauptamp
 (RHSA), 2, 201
 Reiss, Rosie, 37
 RELATOR, xxx, xxxi
Repulse, HMS, xxix, 95
 REST, 93, 94
 Reuter's News Agency, xvii, xxiv,
 xxvi, xxxiii, 46, 71, 72, 109, 151,
 227
Review of Reviews, 198
 Rhodes, Christopher, 80
 RHYOLITE, 189
 Richards, C. S., 149
 Richardson, L. J. W., xxx
 Rickattson-Hatt, Bernard, 186
 Ridley, Cmdr., 80
 Rigg, Diana, 44
 Rimington, Stella, 45, 241
 "Risico," 95, 189, 209, 213
 Rivet, Louis, 56
 Robertson, James, 86
 Robertson-Macdonald, Cmdr., 57
 RockeX, 60, 223
 Rommel, Erwin, 190, 226
Room 3603, 16, 22
Room 39, xxix, 142, 202
 Roosevelt, Franklin D., 60, 161
 Roper-Caldbeck, Terence, 20
 Rose, Fred, 98
 Rosenberg, Ethel, 93
 Ross, Alan, 190
 Rosselli, Johnny, 121
 Rössler, Rudolf, 124–26
 Rote Kapelle, 88, 126
 Rothermere, Ann, 14, 15, 70, 72, 191
 Rothermere, Esmond, 73
 Rothschild, Tess, 191
Round the Room, 236
 Rowe & Pitman, xviii, xxviii, 15
 Royal Canadian Mounted Police
 (RCMP), xxvii, 98, 192
 Royal Military Academy, Sandhurst,
 xvii, xxv
 Royal Naval Volunteer Reserve
 (RNVR), 96, 205
 RUMID, 88, 192
 Rushbrooke, Edmund, xviii, xxxiii,
 57, 58
 Russell, "Barmy," 10
 Russell, David, 99
 Russell, Mary Ann, 1
 Russell, Sean, 100
 Safronov, Yuri, 177
 Salan, Raoul, 166, 192
 Salazar, Antonio, xxiii
 Salis, Charles de, 167
 Sapper, vxii, 236, 238
Sapwood, 64
 SAVANNA, 120
 Scale, Maj. Dymoke, 157
 Scarmanga, George, xxix, 122
 Schaffer, Karl, 97
 Schloss Tambach, xix, xxxiii
 Schneider, Christian, 124
 Schneiper, Xavier, 124
School for Spies, 107

- Schuirman, Roscoe E., 159
 SCOOT, xxii
 Searle, Alan, 141
 Sebold, William, 68
 Secret Intelligence Service (SIS),
 xix, xxi, xxii, xxx, xxxiv, 4, 8–10,
 14, 15, 18, 21–25, 46, 50, 53, 59,
 66, 71, 76–78, 95, 99, 104, 107,
 108, 110, 111, 116, 118–22, 127,
 129, 134, 136, 142, 144, 147–48,
 152, 156, 162, 167, 169, 178,
 181–82, 186, 188–89, 192–98,
 205, 209, 214–15, 218, 221–22,
 225, 227, 233, 235–37, 239–40;
 chiefs of, *see* Menzies, Stewart;
 Sinclair, Hugh; Sinclair, John;
 Smith-Cumming, Mansfield;
 Country Code, 1; Fleming and,
 41, 96; Section D, 19, 128, 145;
 Section III, 10; Section VII, 217;
 Section X, xxvi
 Secret Service Bureau, 129
The Secret Surrender, 66
The Secret War of Charles Fraser-
Smith, 79
Secret Warriors, 79
 Security Intelligence Middle East
 (SIME), 86, 108
 Security Liaison Officer (SLO), 107,
 215
 Security Service. *See* MI5
 Selfridge, Gordon, 140
 Semichastny, Vladimir, 199
 SENATOR, 115
Seraph, HMS, 48
 Serov, Ivan, 83, 88, 199
 Serrocold, Claud, xxviii, 200
 Service de Documentation et de
 Contre-Espionage Extérieur
 (SDECE), 55
 Service de Renseignements (SR), 56
 Seton-Watson, Hugh, 86
 SEXTANT Conference, xviii
 Shalin, Mikhail, 100
 Shelepin, Alexander, 199
Sibling, 64
 Sicherheitsdienst (SD), 2
 Sidely, Hugh, 110
 Sillitoe, Percy, 200–201, 241
 Simon, Simone, 13
 Sinclair, Sir Hugh, 129–31, 142
 Sinclair, Sir John (Alec), 85, 130–31
 Skarbeck, Krystyna (Christine),
 127–28
 Skorzeny, Otto, 15, 150, 201–2
 Skybolt, 63
 Slade School of Art, 157
 Slavin, Col., 89
 Slusser, Robert, 239
 Sluzba Bezpieczeństwa, 127
 Smedley, Agnes, 207
 Smersh, xix, 12, 13, 23, 88, 91,
 93, 96, 105, 119, 151, 176, 199,
 202–5, 208, 210, 221, 224, 239;
 headquarters of, 214
 Smith, Durnford, 98
 Smith, Leslie, xxvi
 Smith-Cumming, Sir Mansfield, 38,
 77, 129–31
 Smithers, Peter, 13, 205–6
 Smythe, Dexter, 3, 158
 SNARK, 63, 64
 Snowman, Kenneth, 206
 SOLO, 123
 Somerset, David, xxix
 Sorge, Richard, 88, 93, 105, 187–88,
 206–8
 Sotheby's, 228
Soviet Espionage, 124, 203
 Spanish Civil War, xxxi, 53, 112,
 197, 208–9, 225, 228
 Spanish Riding School, 28

Special Air Service (SAS), 80, 134
 Special Branch, xxxiv, 56, 107, 128,
 144, 166, 192, 206, 209–10
 Special Operations Executive (SOE),
 xxi, 21, 26, 48, 69, 74, 75, 80, 81,
 119–20, 128, 145, 163, 189, 193,
 195–96; H Section, xxx, xxi; X
 Section, 120
 Special Planning Section, 75
Special Tasks, 224
 SPECTRE, 210–11, 213, 219
 Spektor, 211–12
 Spiedel, Hans, 118
 SPRINGBOK, 117–18
SpyCounterSpy, xxii, 175
The Spy Who Loved Me, xx, 17, 36,
 101, 110, 116, 192, 212–14
 Spektor, 91
 SPOON REST, 178
Spycatcher, 241
 ST-36, xxvii
 Stalin, Josef, xxiv, 7, 55, 66, 115,
 148, 199, 202, 224
 Standish, Ronald, 18
 Stashinsky, Bogdan, 50
 Stephens, Richard, 197
 Stephens, W. D., 153
 Stephenson, William, xxxii, 15, 22,
 49
 Sterling, George E., 184
 Stevenson, William, 20
Stickleback, HMS, 229
 Stirling, David, 133
 Stopford, Richman, 53
 Straight, Daphne, 214
 Straight, Whitney, 214–15
 Strangeways, David, 215
 Strangeways, Col., xxxiii, 1, 167,
 215
 Stuart, Bill, 122
 Studnikov, Lev, 111

Sudoplatov, Pavel, 224
 Suggia, Guilermina, xxix, 215
Sunday Express, 46
Sunday Telegraph, xxviii, 142
Sunday Times, xxv, xxxv, 61, 72, 90,
 101, 180, 215–16, 222, 225
 SUNSHINE, 120
 Supreme Headquarters Allied
 Expeditionary Force (SHAEF),
 216
 Supreme Headquarters Allied Powers
 Europe (SHAPE), 3, 83, 109,
 216–17
Sverdlovsk, 96
 Swiatlo, Jozef, 127
 Swiss Sécurité, 217
 Sykes, Percy, 181, 217
 Syngraphone, 217
 Sysonby, Lord, 171
 Szuminski, Wally, 137–38

 Talbot, Col., 18
 TALL KING, 178
 Tangye, Derek, xxvi, 238
 Tank, Kurt, 221
 Tannerhof, xxvi, 71, 217–18
 TARTAR, 10
 Tasoev, J. D. 218
 TASS News Agency, 88
 TATE, xxii, 173
 Telekrypton, 218–19
 Tempsford Hall, 156
 Terry, Antony, 143
 Thebaud, Leo, 159
The Thirty-Nine Steps, 235
This Happy Breed, 49
This Was My Choice, 98
 Thomson, Roy, xx
Thorn, HMS, 99
 Thornhill, Cudbert, 75
 Thornley, Richard, 120

- Thorns of Memory*, xxx
 Thornton, Leslie, 148
Thrilling Citues, xx, xxxv
Thunderball, xx, xxix, 2, 5, 6, 10, 16, 41, 43–45, 49, 65, 94, 101, 117, 119, 147, 151, 163, 165, 171, 190, 194, 203, 210, 219–20, 223, 226, 235
 Thwaites, Michael, 168
Tiigris, HMS, 120
 Timashkevits, Yania, 113
The Times, xviii, xxi, xxvi, 101, 142, 151, 197–98
 Tito, Josef, xxi, 134
 Tokaev, Grigori, xix, 83, 93, 103, 220–21, 238–39
 TOP HAT, 123
 TOPLEV, 123
 Totness, Miss, 37
 Train, Harold, 159
The Traitors, 93
 Tranby Croft, 221
The Traveler's Tree, 69
 Tree, Michael, xxix, 222
 Tree, Ronald, 222
 Tree, “Shady,” xxix, 221
 Trevor-Roper, Hugh, 136, 222
 Treyer, Maurice, 125
 TRICYCLE, xxii
 TRIDENT Conference, xviii
 TRIPLE-X, 222–24
 TRIPLEX, 223
 Trotsky, Leon, 101, 202, 224–25
 Troup, Capt. 181, 217
 Trueblood, Mary, 225
 Trueblood, Una, 225
 Truman, Harry S., 60
The Truth Will Out, 168
 TypeX, 60, 223
 Tyrolese Tours, xxvii
 U-2, 66, 138, 141, 176, 178
 ULTRA, 66, 67, 142, 182, 226
 Union Corse, 34, 165, 226–27
 Union of Ukrainian Nationalists (NTS), 97, 111–13
The Unknown Courier, 47
 Usborne, Richard, 238
 VADIM, 155
 Vallance, Sir Ronald, 209–10
 Vassall, John, 91, 92, 179
 VENONA, 19, 93, 94, 115, 132, 171, 179, 212, 231
 VENTNOR, 204
 Verschoyle, Derek, 87
 Vickers, 66, 71, 227
 Vickery, Sir Philip, 86
 Villiers Vindicator, 5
 Vinsintini, Lino, 163–64
 Vivian, Valentine, 87, 227
 Vlasov, Andrei, 199
 Voight, Frederick, 197
 Vogler, Robert A, 110
 Volkov, Konstantin, 89, 90
 Voukelitch, Branko de, 208
 Vozdvishensky, Gen., 88, 115
 Vyshchinsky, Andrei, 149
 Walker, David, 238
 Warren, Alan, 74
 Wartski, Morris, 205
Water on the Brain, 39, 131
 Watkins, John, 154
 Watts, Stephen, 238, 241
 Waugh, Alec, 193, 237–38
 Waugh, Evelyn, 134, 142
 Weber, Kurt, 111–13
 Weber-Drohl, Ernst, 99, 100
 Weingarten, Sever, 207
 Weisband, Isadore, 179

- Weisband, William, 179–80
 Weldon, L. B., 39, 236–37
 Wellcome, Syrie, 140
 Westminster, Duke of, xix
 Wheatley, Dennis, 236, 238
 White, Sir Dick, 130, 201
 White's Club, 130
 Whittingham, Jack, 219
 Wilkinson, Theodore S., 159
 Williams, Valentine, 86–87, 193, 197
 Willoughby, Charles, 206, 207, 239
 Willshire, Kay, 98
 Wilson, Ian, 172
 Wilson, Peter, 179, 228
 WIN, 127
 Winston, Harry, 179–80
 Winterbotham, Frederick, 240
 Wintringham, Reggie, 42
 Wireless Board, 60
Within Two Cloaks, 193
 Wohl, Louis de, 57, 58
 WOLF, 112
 Wolf, Karl, 66
 Wolfson, Vladimir, xxv, 11, 89, 228
 Woodhead, H. G. W., 187
 Woodhouse, C. M., 193, 240
 Woolwich Arsenal, 115
 Wright, Muriel, xviii, 72
 Wright, Peter, 241
 Wyer, Raymond, xxvi

 Xanadu Productions, 49
 X-Craft, 51, 164, 228–29

 XX Committee, 47, 60, 174
 XXX, 223, 229

 YAK, 75
 Yates, Dornford, 17, 236, 238
 Yezhov, Nikolai, 199
Yorkshire Post, 198
You, xxvi
You Only Live Once, 13
You Only Live Twice, xx, xxxii, 6, 8, 11, 12, 17, 27, 40, 44, 48, 65, 68, 95, 101, 108, 116, 139, 141, 146, 155, 168, 229–32, 240
 Young Communist League (YCL), 115
 Young, Courtenay, xxvi, 189, 198
 Young, George, 240
 Young, Terence, 45
 Younger, Kenneth, 241
 Younger, William, 193, 237, 241

 Z, 182, 197, 233
 Zabotin, Nikolai, 98
 Zaharoff, Sir Basil, 227
 Zamroczynski, Jankiel, 97
 Zeller, Wilhelm, 185
 Zentrale, 233
 Zhukov, Alexei, 118
 Zographos, Nicholas, xxxi, 233
 Z Organization, 51
 ZR/RIFLE, 121
 ZUNI, 64, 65

About the Author

Nigel West is a military historian specializing in intelligence and security issues. While still at university he worked as a researcher for two authors: Ronald Seth, who had been parachuted into Silesia by Special Operations Executive, and Richard Deacon, a former wartime Naval Intelligence officer and latterly the foreign editor of *The Sunday Times*. West later joined BBC TV's General Features department to work on the *SPY!* and *ESCAPE* series.

West's first book, coauthored with Richard Deacon in 1980 and published by BBC Publications, was the book of the *SPY!* series, and was followed by other nonfiction:

British Security Service Operations 1909–45 (Bodley Head, 1981); *A Matter of Trust: MI5 1945–72* (Weidenfeld & Nicolson, 1982); *MI6: British Secret Intelligence Service Operations 1909–45* (Weidenfeld & Nicolson, 1983); *The Branch: A History of the Metropolitan Police Special Branch* (Secker & Warburg, 1983); *Unreliable Witness: Espionage Myths of the Second World War* (Weidenfeld & Nicolson, 1984); *GARBO* (coauthored with Juan Pujol, Weidenfeld & Nicolson, 1985); *GCHQ: The Secret Wireless War* (Weidenfeld & Nicolson, 1986); *Molehunt* (Weidenfeld & Nicolson, 1987); *The Friends: Britain's Post-war Secret Intelligence Operations* (Weidenfeld & Nicolson, 1988); *Games of Intelligence* (Weidenfeld & Nicolson, 1989); *Seven Spies Who Changed the World* (Secker & Warburg, 1991); *Secret War: The Story of SOE* (Hodder & Stoughton, 1992); *The Faber Book of Espionage* (Faber & Faber, 1993); *The Illegals* (Hodder & Stoughton, 1993); *The Faber Book of Treachery* (Faber & Faber, 1995); *The Secret War for the Falklands* (Little, Brown & Co., 1997); *Counterfeit Spies* (Little, Brown & Co., 1998); *Crown Jewels* (with Oleg Tsarev) (HarperCollins, 1998); *VENONA: The Greatest Secret of the Cold War* (HarperCollins, 1999); *The Third Secret* (HarperCollins, 2000); *Mortal Crimes*

(Enigma, 2004); *The Guy Liddell Diaries* (Routledge, 2005); *MASK* (Routledge, 2005); *Historical Dictionary of British Intelligence* (Scarecrow Press, 2005); *Historical Dictionary of International Intelligence* (Scarecrow Press, 2006); *On Her Majesty's Secret Service* (Greenhill, 2006); *Historical Dictionary of Cold War Counterintelligence* (Scarecrow Press, 2007); *Historical Dictionary of World War II Intelligence* (Scarecrow Press, 2008); *TRIPLEX* (Yale University Press, 2009); and *Historical Dictionary of Sexspionage* (Scarecrow Press, 2009).

In 1989 West was voted The Experts' Expert by a panel of spy writers selected by the *Observer*. In October 2003 he was awarded the first Lifetime Literature Achievement Award by the U.S. Association of Former Intelligence Officers. He is currently the European editor of the *International Journal of Intelligence and Counter-Intelligence* and teaches the history of postwar intelligence at the Centre for Counterintelligence and Security Studies in Alexandria, Virginia.